godly and lear and sermons, very necessarie to be read and regarded of all men.

Preached
By Thomas Drant, Bachelor
in Divinitie.

Anno. Dom. 1584.

使加加 THREE rodlyanc ned Sermons ve cessarie to beread and regarded of all men. By Thomas Irine, Rich los in Digitalite, Anno, Dom. 153 4. 88:00 The second secon

Th M

Side Filis a all nate

To the right worthipfull Si

Thomas Henneage, Treasurer of the Queenes Maiesties honourable chamber, increase of worship, with an earnest zeale to Gods Gospell.

relies at town and includes

Hese two Sermons (right worshipfull Sir) after that once I was perswaded to have them Printed, I thought to commend unto you.

That I may dedicate a divinitye Sermon, I am clearly resolued: because S. Luke did dedicate his Gospell to Theophilus. The vauses why I should offer them to you are these Fyrst, many gifts worthy much commendations in your selfe: then that I was your servaunt, & in deede it shall not but delight me to call you, and esteeme you as my Maister : there that at all times you both have descrued, and beene wylling to deferue well of my studyes. Of the Sermons I will fay no one worde, they are Printed, and men have eyes, God give them judgement: this one thing I must needes say, my health was very ill, bothe when I made these, and is yet stil: it hath spoyled me of my Lecture at Paules, my beeing in the Cittie, peraduenture shortly of the Country and my life too: If God shall bleffe me with better health, I would be glad, (though most of all unworthy) to be some instrument for A.y.

The Epille.

the kingdome of beaut : if not, it is not a misse, his bleffed will bee doone. I wishe charity from God to the world, peace at length to his warfaring Church, confusion of all manner of hypocrites, fauourable inclination, and judgement of great personages to his word, and the godly traweilers in his Gospell. Dong life, and most profperous raigne to our loued Soueraigne Prince, and to all her subjectes that wish the same, and all the elect of God, & even with my whole hars I pray, God the father, the God of heaven, and his sonne our Lord Iesus Christ, to holde strong the sweete lines of our predestination to bee a bright pillor to ws in the darke wilderneffe of this world, and to make all his chosen people at his time, partners of a joyfull and comfortable resurrection. Farewell.

Your worships euer to be commaunded Thomas Drant.

wery all looks when I made they, whisyes falls it has a feeling to the falls, and

mother the consecution to a forest many consecution

2.5

beeing in the Citie, percolugator established of Anderson of Anderson Anderson of Control of the top of the control of the con

alternative von total

CC.

tus

the

[go heg

E

go

and

to

an

he

Cal

A Sermon preached at Saint Maries Spittle

, quonam abijt dilec-Formofiffime mul tus tius ? Quonam Mys,& quaremus eum. tiono a more con Cant. 6 not ym a smo a d

Dilectus meus discendit ad ariolas aromatum, ut pascat in hortis & ut colligat lilia.

This text (men and brethren, and bery Christian anbience) is read almost after one fost, fauing that fome fos the worde [Beloved] fap [Spoule] 21 nd for that worde [gone afide] other fap [gone downe] Pagnine fapth Lihes, Muniter faith Boles. Ind biners other fay Wiolets But I will truft Pagnine in this matter, & go through with his expolition on this lost.

Fayrest of all women, whether is thy beloued gone whether is he gone afide ? tell vs and we will feeke him wich thee ad and asted sight as

My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of his spicery, to be fed in gardens, and gather vo Lilies toped oun, warm willed and



De occasion of this Scripture thus inzitten, is, that the church of Goo which is named beer to bee the fapzelt of women, has wonderful ly commended fer beloved Chaile

Tries Designed Charle

For (latth the) my loue is white and red coloured, a goodly person among ten thousande. His head is like fine golde, his lockes blacke buffed. His eyes like dones eyes, washed in Milke, and

The argumét or occation of this place of Scripture.

A Sermon preached mind A

like pearles in golde. His cheekeslike a garden bed, planted with all fweete thinges. His lippes like Lilies. His handes like precious stones. His body pure Yuorie, ouer decked with Saphires. His legges pillers of Martin fet voon fockets of golde. His face as Lybanus His wordes are sweet Such a one is my loue (quoth that) Such a one is my loue, hairs by the

a

f

fi 17

fi n

få

bo

as

BA

cb

of

lei be

en

bei

gr

mo

fot

Day

bea

De

flye

wi

ant

a fi

DOO

ma

Dowe, the other Churches, which in some translation are fignified under the word, adolefe centula, when they beare the heloued Chailt thus commended, they lift by they cares, and burne in their breakes to know more of fuch a delight. full belouch and to trimme a fnoule. And there fore they afke whether be is gone, and whether be is gone alive : and promile , that they will make after him, and fake him, even as Germas ny began to preache Chill and to prayle bim in other forte, then the warlde had bearde telliof before. And therefore neighbour tountryes, as our England, and the rell began mozele moze to baue bally eares, and whot bartelto bearken and fæke after the beloued Chaift, whom Bermanie had to lowely a largly commended. But because this people which I weake to, is a great people. and the time that I baue to strupp is long, and the matter much; let us all, pe bonourable, s pa allo belouro people , ioyne together in calling boon the name of Goo . And first to pray unto the holy Choff, that as he is called an Dinfment: to be will make supple and tenber our heartes, and make them bearts of folher That as he is calleb

- 102 TO M.T

20 to 1510

at S. Maryes Spittle.

called a Free, to be bincour beartes may be eas ten by and begonred in excelle of charitie ? that as he is called the Comforteur of he will come blow show fort . and enable me a man of fuch and fo much ficknes, to beare op his name, and to fpeake his manifolde pravies to the fonnes of this general tion. Then let us goe forwarde to pray for thewhole flate of Chaiftes congretation, I cina vet farre from ber countrep, incompatted rounde as bout with Caines and Clawes, & Balan Buist and all kindes of beatly foes, the baring (perplet) as pet intoe where oppon the areat face of this earth. Ware specially let be play for the charches of Englande and Freland and as the Ducto of our love, and subjection most of all requireth. let be pray for her most excellent Maiellie Eliza bech, by & grace of Gas Duene et That Goos enemies and ber enemies map be made his and her footettooles. That her Seepter may grows græne, and flourith like a Palme træ, well and moglific planted, and that her leate may never fortery or ricove, but stand the boune. That the bayes of her regiment may bee as the bayes of beauen. Let be pray for all the pobilitie, and Centerie of this lande, that they bo not live as the Grantes of noble men befeze Nocs floube, without raigne, oz rule : leaft that as those Dis ants brought betwee upon the heads of f worlde a floude of water : to some of our English giants boo bying oppor be a floude of foze : That they may remember that faying of David : I farbe A.iiii. pou

Ö

al

be

bá

on

m

in

DH

of

mi Cap

ho

D(tha

the

got

giu

the

bea

into

but

inb

makes noblemen and gentle. men.

pon are Gods, becante the woode is come to you. If the word come to them, or they to the worde, Gods word, then they are Gods Gods, and Gods gentlemen If it come not to them, not they to it, then they are the Beralds Gods, and the Beralds Gentle? men. Dany for them that they may bee to their Prince, as Thomas was to his maifter Christer Let vs goe, and let vs dye with him. That they may remember that Good boke of life, is better then the Beralpes boke of armes, and that neis ther boufe, nor bloode, can faue or with bolos their foules from the band of bell, but onely that ind bloove of the just man Zelus Chrift. Let be bartely with a to ber maieltis molte bonourable Counfell the spirite of counsail and direction, that they may be as losephes in Egypt, faithful and carefull to provide for the necessities of the Realme, specially, that mens soules be not flar, ned soith hunger, and pine of the woods of God. Draie for all prof Christes ministerie, that as we are called Lights, to we may give light, and as we are called Gods, to we may continue to mailer the world by the word ras we are called Amballabors 🐷 lo we may be chearie to speake from God to man : as we are called bogges, we may barke : and as we are called Watchmen. to we may carke and keepe : and that, that boyce may ring through and through our beades: O Timothie, keepe that which is committed. Day for bothe finaine the Univertities of Cama bridge, and Drenforde, or as the Scripture calteth them, the families of the long of \$ 1920phets, that

at S. Maryes Spirile?

that they may groto on, fro firength to firenath in comage of spirite, and from wildome to wife dome in plenty of indgement, that they may be able men to teache, and reprove, to plant and peffroy, and that like young Samuel, they may woffite in fanour with God and man. . Page for all the whole worlde, that they may oven the gates of they beartes, that the Prince of glore may have enteraunce in and that being entred he be not bounde, and pinnioned, as sometime be was in Cayphas his entrelle, but that he may be franthe Christe and at liberty, and rule from one corner of our confciences onto another. Like wife for those that suffer trouble, or greenaunce in fonle and body : but frecially those that grone buder the Croffe of Gog of Rome, and Magog of Constantinople, that they may be assisted with might, oz belivered with spede, and that (as lock (apth) the house of Jacob may bee a fire, the house of loseph may be a flame, the house of Efau may be stubble. Lastin let us perior uppe thankes to the high throne of our beauenly Father, for those our Brothers and lifters that are gone to God, out of this lamentable mare of mis ferie. Defiring God, that the north wind may give, and the fouth winde do not retaine: that the whole there with all the foure corners of beaffes cleane and oncleane, may be taken oppe into beanen : that Chaill may be king from lea, bnto lea; that nations may bee given buto by inheritance, that & holy ghost may Cirre, and the Father draws, and the some thrust no man out that

that commeth buto him : that the workement map be many that the nettes map be full that his will may be come in thele paintes in earth as in those abone in beanen , where boubtletts nothing is done against Gods will : that we ful of the feare of Dod, and full of faith, may bee gas thereo together to our forefathers Abraham, Maac, and lacab. Hos thele and tohat foener the hos ly Cholt, that belt bottoz; and spirite of tollebone thall prompt into our spirites, I pray you all lay the Lordes prayer Our father &c.

Fayrest of women, whether is thy beloued and gone 800 almi asansishman no sa ismen and

Pere are foure thinges (as 3 take it) to be no. fev. And in the first place, berante there is a que Division, gion after : VV hether is thy beloued gone ? will endeuour my felfe to speake of questions and demaundes. Secondly, because the question is alked of the fagrett of women, that is of Chais fes Church, 3 will speake of the Church, which Church is a woman , and which not : which is tapze, and which not: and then of the authority's of the Church, because here the question is asked of the Church, and the Church semeth to keeps the determination in the goinges of the beloved, that is, in matters to be known of Christ, In the thirde place commeth to be bandled & annihists given by the Church, which is : My beloved is gone down to the beds of his fpicery. &cc. Latt. ly (though not by order of the text, pet by order of matter) 3 will speake uppon these wordes: Tell ys , and wee vyyll leeke him with thee, **Wolf**

Hote into and Chit then

finde velit pzeli nelli

not f

man 21 Dem

anel hau blet one

pro tabl o he

the: 0 phel

phi

Do a 5 6 the nem

HOS An

for

1344

Howevelt thele latter wordes thati not grome into any long processe Dnely I will gine charge! and behement erifortation to the biorioe to ficke Chift, and make after him. I will tell them if they feeke him, they half anochim, and a wyll not flicke to flocare if they finde him, they that finde the whole compliffment of their heartes pefire. In the meane leafon feare ve not (about prefence) that I houlde kill you, with lothfames nelle and length, for 3 will polle through my manie matters with what possible frede a can-And first touching questions, and things to bee bemaunded, it is well faine of l'aule concerning queltions of epitping: In thefe thinges I would have thee confirmed, thefe be good and profitable for men, But foolish questions, and questione of naturcies, those shunnes for they be ynprofitable and vaine, Dot quellions and profitable are to be bemaundebus bus hoos to abol - So the kinger in blo time were wont to alke the Brophets of their battailes, and affavres. in So Nasmans fernaunt afket Elias The 1820 phet : Whether if his mailten frould goe up to the Idole temple, and worship her might do fo fellotte lohn, Lord, what shall this lohe dong 500 the Eunuch after Philip the expolition of thele woodes : Ductus est ficus unis ad machatiohalband in the latter day a life in nem.c. mono John afket a queltion : Two is it it of c. Art thou he that shall come, or shall we looke formother et anient l'equon enonn faud So Mary after a queltion : Howe can thefe

රාසුල්

thinges

things be doone voto me, fith I have no know-

way that is : Lord what is the way ?

of Audailme.

shall we goe; thou hast the wordes of eternall life.

man be borne in his age?

And againe, How can these things be done?
These questions be good and profitable to men
But baine and onprofitable questions are to bee

pent bemaunded in Paradile: Why hath Godforbidden you to eate of the tree of the knowledge of good and cuil amound and man alder

when will shourestore the leingdome of Israell Whom Chailt controleth: It is not yours to know times, or the moments of times.

Such a baine queltion bio Peter afke of his fellowe John, Lord, what shall this John doo? Such an one moued the Dabutes: Lord if a woman have feuen hulbands, who shall be her hufband in the latter day?

brought me out of my mothers wombe ?

Such an one money Afterius: Whether that Christes flesh was, when it was not

South

fp

m

an

Ch

bec

ho

S. Maryes Spittle.

Such a one mooned Philasterius : VVhy men and Angels were not made bothe of one matter grand and disease of grant com a free set and

Such a one moued Marcellus : Whether God be a lone, or hath more Gods with him?

Such a one moued Donatus : VV hether the Churche can bee in any other place then in Africke # / : sumon Grefconius : 1 & shirt

South an one Iouianus : VVhether the Virgine Mary vvere corrupted in bringing vppe her fonne, or no ?

Such an one Valentinianus : VVhether the worde were changed into bones, flesh, or heare orino da al l'athaguni dans renerlla

South art one the Eutichæ : Whether that when a man is purged with baptisme, an hog goe forth of his mouth or no?

Such an one moonen Potentius : Vyhether the holy Ghoft doo weepe in men, as he dooth speake in men & brooms out to a lo most on a

Such an one moneo the Acriani: VVhether mariage be lawfull or no?

N.

u

t

tþ

Such an one monet Precellianus : VVhether the world be made by the deuill, because it is an cuilt world engine to all washers from the

Such an one moued Manichaus : VVhether Christe bee the Sunne that ryfeth and fetteth, because he is called the light of the worlde?

Such an one moued Arrius : VVhether the holy Ghost may be commanded by the sonner

Such an one moneo the Nazarens, whether a an may professe both Iudaisme, and Christianilmer a Goord

Sordy a ente moonen Philatherius ; smitne

by free vil a man might catch the kingdome of

Such a one mouet Nestorius : VV hether the honour of Christes divinity were given him of duety or no alla management of duety or no alla management of

m

or

me

es V

OF:

. 5

Palc

fome

Ction

quell of ed

Apre

then

not i

our l

Such a one moued Cresconius: VVhether a sinner ought to bee baptifed a because it is sayde; the Oyle of a sinner shall not fattenthy heade?

Such a one moure Vincentius, Whether mans foule deserved to fin before it did finne ?

Foolish questions, and unprofitable questions bught to be thunned. And of all swith questions, what say you to the folishness of our schoolish questions, sette a foote ty those subtile, and verpe bostours, commonly called Scholemen shows

generation of God the seconde person sales of

then one? Christ there be mo filiations

Whether God the father hateth the fonne?

von him the likenelle of an affe, of a voman, of a feend, or of a Goodde

Hove that Goorde shoulde have preached, doone miracles, or have hanged upon a Croffe?

And what Peter should have confecrated, if he had confecrated what time Christes bodye hung on the croffe?

Or whether Christ being forransformed into

at S. Maryes Spierle.

man alfor a fant municipal so allend attriglished

Whether after the refurrection, men do cate

and drinke or not me con period was come house

Whether it be leffe finne to flay a thousands men, then once on a Sonday to clout a poore mans shoet

or come from without into them

What yeere Christ will come vnto his judgement

Whether the starre that did shine to the wisemen at the birth of Christ, were a starre or an Angell the misers shad advantage and assumed

or no ! And if she do cate it, what daunger can

be leuied vpon het head & and metal stovy varia

18

n

B.

d,

if

yle

ord

Such men, such questions, fonde men, fonde questions, folish men, scholish questions. But if Pasquin could nowe be rescued from death, 02 if some were as blithly disposed to demaund questions as Pasquin, I wene those merry kinde of questions would carry away a great deale moss of edifying, then these folish schoolish questions.

As whether that the Bishopp of Rome being Antechrift, can be Christes Vicar, or no

Whether that when Dauid fayth I will give them a traunt to ride over their heades, it may not be understanded of the Byshop of Rome, fithens he hath of so long a time overridden all our heades in regiment, and besides that in section, rideth upon mens shoulders to the VVhether

Whether that, that Bishop of Rome which fayd, spirita sancta, for spiritus sanctus, and fiatur, for siat, were in daunger of that which was objected vnto Paule, that too much study woulde make him mad?

Whether that that Pope which did carnally know the grandmother, the mother, and the daughter, did make himfelfe an Euniche for

the kingdome of heaven world without office

Whether that Pope Leo that was so forgrow en with fatte, that he could not wallowe vope two stayres in the Capitoll, or Ecchius that had so large a strouted belly, or those drinking Sorbonistes that made the best wine in the Town to be called, vinum Theologicum, that is dinines wine, and that were wontto eate while that they were satur vique ad guttur?

Whether these men be those that M. Harding speaketh of, that doe vyeane themselves for the

kingdome of heaven? 12d state the nuplat

Whether that Byshopp, that was so freeting fell for solle of his pecocke pie, did possesse has soule in patience, or no ?

To what purpose generall Councels serve

Whether in the last Councell at Trent, it can be likely that there could be good rule kept of the rest of those holy fathers, sithence that in the sayde Councell one of the fathers beeing taken in adultery, was hanged, an other sticked and an other father, as it is thought, by the rest of the fathers was let shrinke and slip away a Vy hether

at S. Maries Spittle.

Whether the Orator Bithop in the faid Coun. fell, that called the Pope of Rome the Light, and the Sponfe, were adread of that which lob said: Destruction is theirs which gine ticles.

Whether that the Inquisitours of Spaine, may not more properly be called rough hunters, then

Nemrod?

nich

tur. ob-

ally

the

for

TOW

ppe

had

Ser-

NVV

nines

that

ding

rthe

plas

tting

e hys

t can

prof

iat in

ecing

icked e reft

aytoil

ether

Whether the faid Inquisitours, if they had Ie. fus of Nazareth in Italie, they would not tenne times more rigorously put him to death, then

they did sometimes in fewrie?

Whether that, that Duke of Alua, which now Duke liueth, and is the prop of Papistry, is not more Alua. fitly to be called Efans sonne, then that Duke Gene.36. Alua which the Genesis speaketh of, sithens that Duke of Genesis did but come by line from Esans loines, and this Duke of Lonane expresseth Efan most naturally in persecuting Jacob, and making his father fad

Whether Hosius and Harding, who say, the sentence against Christ was justly given, and one Vaufe that writeth a Catechilme from Louane, and hath wiped out the fecond of the ten commaundements, and deuided the last into twainet or, the lesustes that begin to count Saint Lukes, and Saint Marker Gospelles, as hangbies, and make Saint Paules writing to be but Scripture at their luft : I fay, whether that Hofins, Harding, Vanse, or the lesuites, have Frontem meritricis, or

Whether that Doctour Saunders that hath written one booke, De duabus Missis in vno tem-B.1.

plo, simul celebrandis, And hath brought not one iote, or small title of Scripture, to make for his purpose, do not represent the state of all papistical writers, whose custome is not much to medle with Scriptures?

gra

30

th

711

fel

me

thi

par

vn

die

Do

ter

rea

Abi

the

Sa

ther

erun

lers

cere.

kno

lyfe

Tefu

fons

your

be w

Dzen

Whether that the papistes (as the world now is) coulde for any money be hyred to let passe paysoning, and mankilling, sith that these bee the greatest schoolepoints of their Church?

These questions have they edifying, and edi fie moze ritchlie, then thefe scholequellions. But the question of principallitic is thus: Whether is thy beloued gone ! Dur queftions mult be of the anoinges of the beloued, and the boings of the bes loved, of Christes tournies, and Christes ghelfes. And as queltions may, and mult be afked, fo it must be for learninges sake : to then learning ought to be in all flates and ages. And where as be lato: Verelie, ignoraunce is the damme of all denotion: I fage to the contrarts, Verelie, ignoraunce is not the damme of right denotion: Cers. tainelie the Scriptures in all corners of them, Do excite all kinde of people to knowledge. Elay layth: An non quafitum ibit populus ad Deum fus um? Shall not the people go to feeke after their God ? Againe: The people that fit in darknes, fee a great lyght . Againe : The earth shall be filled with much knowledge . Againe : Chaife fayth to all that recepue the Communion: More tem eius annunciabitis, &c. Ye shall shewe foorth his death tyll he come . Howe can they theme touth or talke of his beath; except they have know

D.Cole.

đ

e

ø

LS

25

F.

it

g

16

11

)-

10

1,

ıy

40

it

S,

30

te

7

th

90

inowledge ! Againe : Cauete de Pfeudoprophetis Take ye heede of false Prophetes . Home can they take beebe, except they baue learning ? A gaine, it is faid : Non legistis ? Haue ye not read ? Peter layth : Regale facerdorium, fumus : We are a kinglie Priefthood . Wile are all Dzieffs, and Driches mult be learned . Againe, it is faire in the Canticles: Si nescis te (O formosisima mulierum) egredere a me : If thou knowest not thy selfe (O thou fayrest of women) get thee from mee . Paule fapth : Omnia probate , Prooue all It is faire of Christian people: Ne fimus paruuli intelligentia: Let vs not be lyttle ones in vinderstanding . Againe : Ums loquatur , alter diudicet : Let one speake, and the other judge. Bow can those invige that have no learning? Per ter willeth everie man to be ready; to render a reason of his Faith. It is saide in Genelis, that Abraham went to the hyll of Moreth, that is, to the hyll of thewing. So wee malt learch the Scriptures, tyll GD D be thewed buto be, and there we must tarie. Saint Iohn sayth: Omnes erunt dociles Dei: They shall all be Gods schollers . Againe : Si quis voluerit volunt atem eins fat cere, de. If any man will doo his will, he must knowe of his doctrine . Againg: This it eternal lyfe to knowe thee, and whome thou haft fene Lefus Christe. Againe: I write vnto you my little ions, I write vnto you Fathers, I write vnto you young men, I write vnto you chyldren. Againe, be wryteth unto a chosen Lavie, and to ber chylbien, which abposts in the lybertis. 15.11a 20

so that he write to all cliates and lectes, to the entent they thould have knowledge. In the Ads of the Apostles, when Paule preached, the people opened they; bokes, and conferred the places. S. Hierome fauth: that, Scripturarum ignorantia est ignorantia Christi: The ignoraunce of the Scrips ture, is the ignorance of Christ. S. Hierome wais teth to Paula, to Euftochium, and Marcella, momen. S. Hierom fayth, Let the plough man hole ding the hale, fing fome Pfalme of David Saint Hierome translated the Walmes into the Sclauonian tonque. Origine in an Bomilie of the boke of Qunibers, farth: That the deuill poffeffeth all their foules that live in ignoraunce. The faibe Origine, bid alwayes withe that be coulde powie all his knowledge into all kinde of men. Tertullian, wait a boke of a learned argument buto bis wife . Ambrole, bib inttrut Monacha, S. Augustines mother in Religion . Augustine writeth in the Malme, that, The kingdome of ignoraunce is the kingdome of errour . Dither men may confedure moze.

u

fo

b

R

tr

bu

亚

Kı

亚

que

ho

II

ho

b2u

fled

hau

tion

oft

Two special causes of Papisticall ignorance.

But these two causes I thinke to be the speciall two causes, who that the world living as it were in a warre of ignorance, both call such a so much enill, peace. The one cause is, The vulgar translation of the Bible: the other, The worshipping of God in a strange tongue. Touching the bulgar translation, that is the matrice and conceptoric place of verie error, a ignorance. Hence Dunce, hence Dorbell, hence Houlcotte, Bricot, Tapper, Capper, Ecchius, Pighius, Coclaus, and Hosini

Hofmielter, baue founded, and finde out many a fonde argument . Bence wangle the Jefuites. bence weattle the Soebonittes, bence the borne of Kome is most loftilie exalted. This is thank by pon the world by the Anguilitors of Spaine: bub bed onclie and and authenticall by the Councell of Erent, and wholoever will not recepue this. be standeth accorded from the face of the fathe Councell, with the fierce thunberbolt of Anather mylation. Belives that this translation taketh away and addeth to the text, moe then many his dreas of words. There is no leafe throughout the whole Westament, but it bath in this translation fome great and granous erroz. Wheras the Des baue translation layth : Melchifedec protulit pane, And to fayth Ambrofe, He brought forth bread. Iofephus fagth: He ministred bread. The bulgar translation layth, He offered up bread; and berev oppon they would beuile their Malle offertozie. The Debrue translation fayth. Of culemini filium: Kiffe the fonne. The bulgar translation fayth: Apprehendste disciplinam: Take ye discipline. The Debrue translation layth: Filis bominum vie quequo gloriam meam ignominiam: Sonnes of men how tog final my glory be turned into reproch? The bulgar translation layth, Sonnes of men, how long will ye be of an heavy hart ! The De, brue translation both fay: The kings of hostes are fled are fled, and the she dwellers in the houses have decided the spoyles. The vulnar translation layth: The kings of vertues of the beloued of the beloved, &c. The Vebrue both laye: Ye haue B.iii.

t

١,

£

r

lle

d

3-

pbe

110

CE

C,

10

v

1

to

w

ba

of

be

fla

to

tha

dle

air

kin

ful

fæt

bea

bs.

(pag

per

Iuft

that

and

It be

the

Rau

wha

book

ties

peor

the

have slept amongst the middest of the Clergie. The Bebaue both lape: To enuie fatte hilles. The bulgare both lage, To looke uppon lumpish hylles. The Bebrue both say, I wyll turne thee from Bafan , I will turne thee from the depth of the Sea : The bulgare both fay, I will turne thee from Balan, I will turne thee into the depth of the Sea. The Debaue both lave, The crow went going foorth, and came againe: The bulgar both lage, The crowe went foorth, and came not againe. The Debaue both fage, In all the land of Egipt there shall be bread: The bulgare both lage, In all the land of Egipt there shall be hunger. The Debaue layth, They have pollelled me from the beginning : The bulgare fayth, God created me from the beginning. The bulgare translateth that worde, To bow downe: buto thele wordes, To make adoration. Dence springeth they? servile adoration. The bulgare translateth the wood, Fitte, into the mozb, Worthy: hence cometh their fancie of conbianitie. The Greeke layth, Gather not to your selves golde and filuer: The unigare sayth, Posselle ye not golde, nor silver : bence ryleth they? fancie of wilfull frierishe povertie. The Grake layth, I would you were without carefulnelle: The bulgar layth, I will have you without carefulnelle: bence sprong the fancie against marie age of some. This bulgare translation is (as 3 lay) the becomother of many erroes. And there fore that great collile epition of the Bible in th Debrue, and Greeke tongue, to be Printed from Louane,

at S. Matics Spittle:

Louane, if it have this bulgare translation abtoyned but it. Jake, Quid Saulinter Prophetas?
That both this base translation amongste such
precious tongues? They, new Concordance,
which they say likewise is towardes, and all the
bokes, that they all write, are all naught, boide
of Gods meaning; and Gods divinitie, if they
be founded, or grounded out of this bulgar transstation.

Concerning the fervice to be had, and the two, thipping of God to be in a fraunge tongue, that is in dede, a thicke bushell to hive the canble,02 rather a lembe effectual meanes to plucke away both the canole and the canolesticke, mae king the boule of lacob Goos Church, as Egipt full of barkenesse, even to be groaped with our fete. Doft certaine it is that Saint Paule both beate out the matter wonderfull towardie for He will neves wine it to this, that Gods morthin thould be in fuch fort, that o people may percepue it, and fay, Amen . Just of that mind to Iustinian the Emperour, who made an Edic to that purpole. Inft fois Chrifostome fo Hierome. and to Bafill. Augustin byon the Plalmes, layth: It behoueth vs after mans manner, and not after the fashion of birdes to fing: for laies, Vilels, and Rauines, are taught to pronounce they wot not what. Df a frufty troth, even they, owne malle bake booth give sp evidence against themsels nes, and will neves likewife proone, that the people ought to knoerstande, the contentes of the Palle. The Palle booke layth: Let us pray. 15.itti. Leo

神神に

Š

e,

ni Lood

con signor

. Dayson

The Wrielf layth : The Lozo be with you . The

t

b

6

H

ti

1

SII

be

an

Œ

de

do

an

fay

lin

Sai

DÍE

be)

the

Do

tha

uet

choi

ts n

Pou

29

SBa

trie

bel

Made boke biodeth them lifte by they? heartes. The Prieft lapth: Pray for me brethren & fifters. Dow can f people pray? Dow can they answere How can they pray for & Priett, ercept they have bnberffanding: luftinus Bartyz fatth: V'bi faceri dos gratias agis populus vuiner sus clamat, Amen: When the Priest giueth thankes, all the people crie, Amen. Chrifoftom fayth, That the Prieft, and the people talke together in thep; mifferies. This buknowne tongue of thep2s, must needes be that Babylonical confusion. For the confusion of Babel is not in the many tongues, but in onknown fpech, which is not bnortfanbeb. Chaift fayth in S. John ? Vos adoratis qued nefcitis : You adore you wore not what . So it may be fayo to thefe: Pour baunt ye wot not what, ye praye ye wot not what, ye prattle pe wot not what. It is not lafe enough to meane well, that I can tell them. In the first chapter of the Poophet Elay it is fatoe : I am full of the fatnelle of cuppes. 311 the 43 chapter it is faide. Thou offeredit me no facrifice, and thou didft not glorific me with thy burnt offerings. They offered while God was full and wearie, and yet they offered nothing, because they offered not as God comainbed them. For fo be fayth himselfe : I made thee not to ferue in oblation, and I did not weary thee with francumcenfe. Saule intended well but that en per not well. Gideon made an Cohode of the Rings that was in the eares of the people, but it was a corve both to him, and to his boule. Bilbon Leo

Good intent is not inough. Leo in a Sermon be made, De paffione Domini, Of our Lords passion, layth: That Peter in cuts ting off, of Maleus care, bad intent god enough. but he mult fmart with the fwozde, because hee hapfanitten without knowledge with f fwozde. Dodour Sanders in an Dation that he made in D.Sanders the face of Louane, bath much welleb bis wit to behaujour. prone that those thinges which are bone in the Church, ought to be done in the Latine tongue: The arguments that this Doctour bringeth are but few, and those but fond, and ercept a couple. and fcarle to that couple, are worthy the recital. The one is this, out of Paule: Nam en bene quidem gratias agis, fed alter non edificatur. &c. Thou dooft well give thankes, but in the meane time an other is not edified. That which the Apolle fayth to be well owne (fayth Sanders) thefe point ling Dinines call onprofitable. But let this oloe Sanders that femeth for age to be croked in Diuinitie bearken to & Paul . I had rather (fayth be) fpeake ten words to the instructio of others, then ten thousand with a tongue . This olde Dottour, this and chaler, Mailter Sanders taketh that which is ten thouland times wurls, and leas ueth that which is ten thouland times better, lo choilely bath he chosen in this cale. But his choile is not &. Paules theile. And therefore we are youngling Dinines by this verbitt, for chaling as Paule ow. Another argument groweth from Mailler Sanders. Paule went ouer many countries, as Pamphilia, Capadocia, Philipia Sec. 1But be thate not, layers be , to enerte one in vinerle tongues,

0

tě

0

tongues, therefore fome were looken to, in an buknownetongue, which was not their owne. This is the fine force of Sanders molt five witte. in linding out fetches, and winding in fluffe to Arengthen and fortifie Antichristianisme, and Bantime. But why could not Paule bo it? Says god Dodos Sanders, if thou beilt a god Dodos and why would be not bo it ! Save Dodo: Sane ders if thou belt a good fellowe . Certainelie. Fredericus Furius , a man of as great bodozibip, as Docto; Sanders , a Spaniard, bedicating his boke to Cardinal Burgenfi, a Spaniard, telleth be a tale of quite contrarieties. Foz, fapth he, Andrew Peters brother preached buto the Scithi, Sogdiani, and Sacci, in they tongue, Iacob to the twelne tribes in they tongue, Barthelmew to the Indians in they; tongue: Thomas to the Parthians in their tongue, to the Meades in their tongue, to the Perfi, Hercani, and Bracchi in their tongue . But put cafe Fredericus Purius were a tonguelelle man, and had noin pet faid nothing. I wene, that place of the Ads of the Apostles wil eafilie choake Dodo: Sanders, and all thefe from blous barkers Louanians. The people there fay thus : IX on omnes qui loquuntur linguis Galilei funt?che Are not all thefe that fpeake heere, men of Galile : Is it not much that enerie one of vs doth heare our owne vulgar & mother tongues We Parthians, Medes, Elamites, of Melopotamia, of Jurie, Capadocia, Pontus, of Alia, Phrygia, Pamphilia, and Egipt, of Libia, Rome, Crete and Arabia: we heare these men speaking the noblenelle Philip Hot

at S. Maryes Spittle.

an

ne.

te,

uno

age

102

ane lies

ip,

bis

he,

thi.

to

the

beir

heir

Fea

ng, wil

TOUP

lay

nen

FNF

ine!

ota-

rote

cle

noblenelle of matters divine in our owne tone gues . But they have other arguments : There is one God, therefore the fernice must be in one congue. I denie the argument: let it lye willte it be belped . Maifter Harding bath two argumentes. The one is, The title of the croffe was written in Greeke, Hebrue, and Latine tongues: and therefore the service ought to be in one of thefe three tongues. Then the Jewes, Orekes, & Latinifts, will neuer agree, which tongue hall ferue for y turne. Let Mafter Harding make bis argument thus: It was written in Orake, De brue, and Latine: therefore it was written to be bnderstanded of all men, e therfore service must be in such a tongue, that it may be understanded. The Webzue bocals (lapth be) were not let bown to the confonants by the Kabbies, because the expolition of the Scriptures (bould not be knowne to the people. Thus m. Harding is a Priest, a Jew, and all that naught is. If he will have his argument affoiled, let him remember that Judas isme and Christianisme are dissemblable. The Bewes ourst not loke on Goos face: But we have seene his glory, as the glory of the onely begots cen of the Father . The Jeives ourlt not pronounce the wood lehoua, but we don't comonly. The Jewes kept bivos their milleries in that. domes: Christ said, Go ye, & preach ye. Bo Jew Did enter into the Sanguary: but the high priest once a peere. Dur lauduary Christ layth, Eucry one that commeth vntomee, I will not cast him foorth . It is even to as I tell you good people. 2112

De that is ignozant in Papillrie, is like the wo. man of Samaria, which tranbeth at the fountaine, and is a thyaff, and yet feeleth not ber felfe to be a their . They are like to those people that lay : Palpamus parietem ficut caci : We groape at the wall like blind men , and we stumble in the noon time, as though it were in the night. Thep be like onto those of whome it is laid: The light came into the world, and they did not receyue the lyght. Like buto the Apoliles, who in the barke night toke Chaifte to be a ghoft : Loke to those of whome Tertullian weaketh of, to & Wentiles: They do amille, because they know not. They be like to bim that abiveth in barkenelle, and knoweth not whether he goeth. Those that abule thele ignozaunt folke, be as (Elay layth) that mingle the spirite of Clepe to the world, and give them words in a boke dolely clasped. They be lyke to that Bainter, that Plutarche fpeaketh of, that have will favouredly proportioned a painted Den, and therefoze chalco away the livelie Dennes, least that his entil workmanthip should be perceined: those chafe away Goos word, least they, fancie fould be discourred . If they be blinde leavers, then there is an bole in bell, and thether ruffe botone bothe the leavers, and the parties mille teb . Afthey fee, and will not let o. thers fee, then they be as churlithe as a bog, who when he is limit of a Derpent, will not eate the berbe Canaria, in the light of man, left that man in fach diffreste thould be thereby relieved. They be lyke those hypocrite Pharifles, that made fall the

ú

b

CI

tı

n

tı

fí

to

fo

M

th

be

le

lic

ti

2

t

E

ic

31

ie

36

to

110

t.

e.

at

b)

iĎ

gg

tb

n

lie

lo

aCt

be

no

be

00

ho he an eg

the kingdome of God against themselves, and a gainst all others. But to thwite and bobsaide them by they ignozaunce, would be though but to be butrue and calumnious. And that boice of Maifter Harding from Louane, faying: Verely, the greatest learned men in Christendome, have bene of our part : both feme to some a boice of great trueth and veritie. Without all peraduens tures, there bath beene of Mailter Hardings line to long a cataloge of to bnlearned, and intentible writers, as I thinke by arte memoratine, they cannot be comprehended . That which Aloes is to the lyppes which gall is to the tongue, which a carcale finell is to the note, which a cockatrile to the eyes, which a naked backer is to bart, that it is, and even that comfort it is, to be convertant in the bale barbarilmes, and balbe folifilmes, and bad fillegilines, and whole bungeons of the Ducerie of Hardings companions. Let them not be to theill in crying out, and craking of theye lears ning, as likewife not to thaill to weaken and impayee our fice. That which Erafmus fait fom beft leartimes of Prudentius : Ibis quonis feculo inter docs ned men on tos, Prudenti : Thou shale alwayes Prudentins, go they side. for a learned man : fo 3 may lykewife fay thus. The mosto will never be fo learned Martin Luther, but then that be counted learned, then that be called learned Zuinglius, and thou excellent well learned Occolampadius, learned Bucer, learned Phagius, learned Emanuel, learned Pel, licane, and learned Pomerane, and learned Brens tius. A man would thinke you bad goody learning,

The Papiftes have not had, nor haue the

tes dryal

California D

Something.

recession and

a) towards

thew how

ning, Caffander, Bibliander, and Borhæus, Bul linger, Gualter, Wulfius, Lauaterus, and Simles rus . Dinines of Surecke, I thinke have moze Dininitie then many bragge Doctors that rive aloft in Papalie. What age will beny the to be learned Dauid Chitrens, 02 the Victornus Strie gilius , 02 the Flaccus Illyricus , 02 the Westimes

nes Stormius? And what to Petrus Ramus? I tell

them the great Beuclarkes, and captaine School

lars of all Chillendome are ours, and on our

fibe. Picus Mirandula of a myzaculous witte, and

aboundaunt learning, was ours. Eralmus, the

washinge of the worlde, and Melancton the

Whenir of Germanie, John Reudin, the Wes

brue Father, and William Beudaus, the Greeke Kather, were ours . De groundlels of learning,

rus,02 the Hemingius , 02 the Hiperius , though Dodoz Sanders lay nap, and flocare nay. Thou half a truly tongue in Dininity, molt reverend Maifter Caluine. And Theodore de Beza, thy breft is better ballafed with godly learning, then the brettes of many a glittering Bope, who are faibe to containe so many godly matters in the bagge of they? breft. Peter Martyr, 02 the bilhop of Sarifburie, are alone able to confute all the Sozboniffs. Musculus pelbeth better fucke and fense from the Scripture, then all the Jesuites: nay then all the writers of all the Papalie. But if they will noos beare tell of come learned men of our five, what fay they to Munfler, to Scheggie 200 200 us, to Geiner, to the two men of many bleffings, Robert, and Henry Stephanus ? Wihat to lohans

Sanders fayth carnestlie, that Caluine is vnlearned. Let him go about to thew how. and he shall be auniwered.

S

n

b

r

b

O

8

m

CO

ch

V

Pi

an

115

th

be

tho

uti

Cai

ye kindlers of lyght, in bede pe be cars . Thefe Papil's had Bavilles baue lighted they canoles at your can lined fyll ples, and inhetted they; weapons at your fines, without learning, if and fucked by they? learning at your fete: Cuen it had not to Thomas Harding fucket bp his learning at beene for Peter Martyrs fete: and Thomas Watfon, his Protestants. learning at 502 John Cheekes fæte: Baldwinus his tearning at Calvines feete, and Fredericus Staphilus at Melanctons feete: Sanders and the Teluites, baue they Grecilmes and they Her brailmes, by imitation of Musculus. Dur Eras mus fet Latine a flote, our Reuclin batched He baue,our Budæus gaget Greite, our Melancton regendzed Artes and Sciences. Papilles, from bs ye baue bab it, or by our eramples ye have spied it . It is ours, it is ours, it is all of it ours. Crowes leave your cackling, 02 give you home againe your borrowed fethers. But admitte we were men of no laudable learning, and that we could not rightly pleade it: yet, Quis tulerit Grace chum de seditione loquentem? Varram de furto? Who can brooke that Gracebus should speake against sedition? Varres against thest? Or par piftes against ignoraunce ? The chafe Rabbie and most frolicke Divine of all they? fite, Hofis us, how bath he concluded of his faying: Obey those that be ouer you: therefore Prelates mult Those arbe Princes ! De howe can be be learned, that gumentes thought king Dauid to be bulearned? Hoz, gir are to be found out uing his indgement open Dauids Plalmes, be gathered by faith thus: Scribimus indotti dottiq, poemata passim: Iacobus VVe write poems of all hands, learned and vn. Andrea.

b

U

D.

g

IT

2

12

p

12

D

1:

ut

11

io

s,

nø

elf

101

ur

מח

be

be 120

ke

g,

26

learned:

a

e

b

0,2

b

ta

mi

att

the

no

eti

bb

be i

TO:

TR

Da

noe

936

i. Primis

ed or ser

suo banol

vd bandress

EMCADES

learned : as though Davids Platter were an one Papelle Led learned Poeffe. Wihat learning is there in reas livit bourt ring by of this argument + Caiphas prophesieb once: therefore whatfoeuer the Bilhop of Rome ton lad if weaketh is true, Do this argument . The gates not sayad of hell thall not prevaile againft & Church: there Marchine T fore the Church can never be bnder fote. Det S. Paule fayth: I am fure that no creature can feperate me from the love of God . And pet though Beb loued Paul well, Paul was onder fote. De this argument. Deretiques baue alwayes appear led to the Scripture: therefore who foener appeale to the Scripture, are beretiques. So bzonkarbes are commonly bronken with wine:therfore all that brinke are bronkards. Dr this argue ment: Chaile Did fit downe with his twelne Disciples onely, when he faire: Bibite ex boc om, nes: therfoze the Clergy onely ought to baue the Cup given them. And to this prophane Bilbop weetch might bear onely to the Clergy: Editees boc omnes : Eate ye all of this. Soonely the clery ay thould be partakers of the bread to . The Councell of Conflaunce and the Councell of Bas fill, ow reach the Cup to the Laitie. Dz this army ment : Hee is bleffed that is alwayes fearefull; therefoze a man qualt to have a fearefull and a frembling faith. De what learning was it in bim to lage, that Commune and Catholicam were not all one? And that vices when they are common, can not be called Catholique ! Dodo: Sanders bath a trim bead , and a pare fine witte (as they lay.) But let them take a tafte, bow lear-: Daywer nebly

at S. Maries Spittle

a

eb

me

25

er

5.

00-

da

 D_2

en

ap,

DIT

er

TUP

lue

7130

the

JOD

ex

CT

The

Ba

gue

ill:

DA

in

ere

m

an-

(85

ar,

oly

neoly be bath behaued himselfe in his reasoning in his boke of Eranfubstantiation as in this are nument: Man was forlorne for eating with his mouth: therefore man must be faued by eating Saunders with his mouth: therefore there must be Trans reasoning. jubifanciation . Ansine, the Romane Bilbers fent the Cuchariff to Graunger Bishops abroad: therefore, it was an bolie thing: and therefore it was transubstanciated, or elfe it could not be bolie, and worth the fending. Againe, the Apolities were simple men, and Idiotes, fayth be: therefoze they could not bnoerstand this proposition : This is my body, if the siane were taken for the bing . Agains, Vipian the Lawier layeth, the names of thinges be unchannacable : therefore. the words wull needes be as they are looken and written. By this pretie devile he may banishe all figurative weach from the foriptures. Againe. the Greeke words which Agnificth a for cure in English, is called wises, of turning: but Sod is not turned (fagth be) therefore he bleth no trope in this place or flaure. This argument. fit were marked, would be laughed at with an whole mouthes laughter. In his foweth bake, be commetheff with argumentes moze then a goo pale a Coo is omnipotent : Ergo, there is randibliantiation. Againe, Chill woke thele vogdes in the night time: therefore the matter oas great and it could not be great, ercept there vers transabiliantiation ? Agains, there were welne Disciples, the number was great, there ose the inditer was great : and eten it mult næbes

be

of

ba

ni

M

an

the

Pie

ber

mi

it n

110

BE

ant

of l

Eco

wo

vipu

néet

0216

b.1

ber

The

her

1 la

oft

o th

Das

Doğ

ot

ole

per

1190

micros be transubliautiation. Againe, Chaiff Dec fired to eate it, therefoze it was a great matter: therefore it was transubstantiation . Againe. Chaiffe loned them in the ende in partaking it : therefore there was transubstantiation. Againe, Chrifte walbed fete, let bowne, rpfe by, ayabed himselfe, walked and devel : therefore the matter was great, therefore transubstantiation. A. gaine, they Warlar wherein they hipped, was nere to the mount Sion, therefore a great mate ter: therefoze transubstantiation . Againe be bleffed it : therefore be transubstantiated it . As gaine, the people lay, Amen: which is, it is true. or I monto it were true: therefore the bread was truely transabitantiated. Againe, Abell offered a Sacrifice, and then after was offered : therfore Christe was offered in the Balle. Againe, be layth: if the bread be but a figure: then none can be commended for eating of a figure . Pet as 3 remember, the Popitiatory of Arke of couenant was but a figure:pet he fmarted that abused that figure . Againe, the Apple of the knowledge of god and evill, was but a figure of god and evill: pet it was not very god for him that abused that figure . I tell them it is death to abuse such for gures. Poin god people, do not thefe bodoz Sanders arguments finell freshly of learning! Was not that Pope learned that laybe, fixeur, for fiat. And that Bope that translated Capbas, a heade! Mas not Petrus a Soto bininely learned, when be layd: the loggites of generall Councels ought not to be treed : Autwithstanding, these worm 600 mit

at S. Maries Spirtle.

1

m

:

D

to

k

15

te

90

b

e, IS

D

2E be

111

3

nt

at

of

ll:

pat

fps

m.

at.

DEE

enght

be generall: Trie the spirites whether they bee of God or no. What bokes in all chaiftenbome bane bene written with fo fleke e fleight a binis nity, as those bokes of 18. Osorius ? Sir Thomas More is alwaies wangling & fangling, barving and carping, about Po, and Pay, Deas and Dea, the mord, and that word, an Cider and an Cider Riche. And as Rachel mourned for ber chylozen. because the bab them not : so sope Thomas More might mourne for more vininitie, because be has it mot . D. Fisher hath alleadged many thinges most burgoverly out of the bulgar francation. It seafie to be the web, his bottrine is not learned, and therfore ought not to carie credite with men of learning. What grolenells is it in that fatte Ecchius, to proone a facrifice out of the Bebrue 10020 Gnasha! De Sanders out of this, Cum facia vipula pro frugibus, to proue a Sacrifice ? It mult nædes be for lacke of learning, that that Lordly wieff bishop Gardiner, alledged the third bake of Augustin, de fermone Domini in monte and pet here were but two boks written, i he alledged Theophilus Alexandrinus for Theophilactus, here being hudzeds of peres betwirt their ages lay it must neves be lacke of learning, for bis othing pages lay, that his memory was infinit, o that he could not perop forget himself. Whate pas it learning in Dodoz Smith to alledge the Tougell of Nice for transabiliantiation; and them of to be able to the toe one worde for that pure ole : Againe, that Doctor Oglethorpe layou penly in great attembly: Oftende mibi, qualis eft C.U. COTPUS 1199

corpus, qualis est corpus e 3s to not learnedly cons

clubed of Prierias : The Church founded Bar.

bons: Eigo, the Church is greater then Chaile!

Is it not excelle of learning that maketh Durad

ell.

three

feluë

the r

bere

thus

Sain

in th

méet

Dit

leric

thus

beau

fano

fore

of le

one

and

a gr

earr

net a

car

botte

ran

calla

Kliu

te ft

bla

RUD

19 that

alke

HEN

pell.

and the rest of they? Rationalles thus to dispute: God made heaven and earth in the beginning, and not in the beginning: therefore the Pope must be foueraignes : De thus : God made ewo lyghts, a greater and a leffe : Therfore the Pope is bigger then the Emperour, and the Sunne is bigger then the Mone : Dr thus : Princes shall The grouds cate the fat thinges of Alhur : Therefoze Daine ces fonnes must be Cardinals, to have ritch tems pozalities in the Churche De thus: lacob laide his handes thwartling or a croffe, vpon Ephraime and Manafes: Therefore the wooden croffe is benerable: D: thus: When one shall go ouer vnto the Lord, let his covering be removed; There fore he that becommeth a Priest, must thane his crowne : Dy thus : The Lordes is the earth, and the roundnes therof: Therefore the Die must be round: Dy thug: The Ethnikes must licke the duft of Ifraels feete: Therfore all men mult kills the Popes fater D; thus:He shall sprinkle many nations: Therefore there must be holfe water. De thus: we finne by woode, worke, and heart: therefore we mult lape thaile Kyrielyerfon , D; thus: The Lawe goeth before the Golpell, 03 John betoto Christe: therefore the Epistle must be read before the Gospell. Di thus: the Gospell inguineth the modo: therefore waren Tapers must be legitined before the ceating of the Gold

of Papistry.

400 100

at S. Maries Spittle:

ell. De thus: the Lozde payled the earth with the fingers is therefore wee ought to croffe our felues with the fingers. De thus: God faire to the northwinde, give: therefore the Golpel mult be read with the Brieftes face northward. De thus: A finoakecame vp from the prayer of the Saines. Apoc. 8. Therefore there mult be fenfing in the Church. De this: Mary went not forth to mete Chaiffe : Ergo, there muff be clole guns. D: thus : Elias went to le Gilgall , Bethell, and lerico : therefoze there mult be Pitgrimes . D; thus: the feete of those that preathe yeare, are beautifull: therfore Bilbous must meare purple fantalles. D: thus: The rocke was Christ: there fore the Altar mult be of Cone. D high, milteries of learning, and profound beother of learnings and furpalling Fathers in reliber of learning Should we not now frike bowne; and facrifice a great buge forefatted built to these howethies of earning ? De Chould for not take a theilt trump pet and blowe by from a lofty Theater: All bale carned Dodogs, Menerable vodogs, Reverent bottozs, Doctozali boctozs, Doctozs, Bree fragable bodozs, Junyzegnable bodozs, Deraphifall bottozs. Angerical bottozs. Magistral bottozs. Alluminate Doctozs, Antenticall Doctozseec. But lie the learning of these obdoes in the Evilles of blare men and in a dialogue between Roucha and Erafmus.

8

1

0

5

.

10

d

C

8

y

b

12

110011

C

This have I spoken (god people) of questions, that they may be asked, and that they may not be asked. That they should be asked to learning, that

that learning thould be, that ignozaunce is butter full, that the adversaries are bulearned, or lear not by bs. Douching the bulearned fate of their clergy, which bath ben now many a pere, 3 may well fay that which Rabbi Aggarfayti of the bns learned Jewest Dur forcelbers (fant he) plowed, and fowed, made furrowes: and mowed, made flowers, and theelbed, winded a grinded, and bas ked, and let bread before you : but re Iches, re had no mouth to eate it. So of thele Papills, they had Augustine, and Chrisostome, the Gregories, Bafil, Theophilact, and the rest that plowed and folded, made furrowes, and mowed, ac. but there monthes were flopped with fleeplesthen had no mouthes to eate it. England, to the as thou note art, thou half enen at this day plowers & folders, flowers and moviers, theelvers, winvers, and grinders, bakers, and bread makers: bread of sea Jous bodrine and bread of life. Dpen thy lippes: God fend the livers openia Endland: Gob fend the god England, God fend the mine blum bere countrey, lyppes to be opened, mouth to receput this bread, chappes to confaying it, teeth to cheme it, palate to take it, tongue to support it, and to order it, throate to conney it, flomacke to welcome it, to digelt it, to furne it into an brauenlie juice, to Supernatural humor, to Spiritual blob. to lyie, to blille, to spirite, to comfort, and togeton and Fralmus.

Fayrest of all women; whether is thy spoule The second ad a gone of war and one could ad your world that Dere is to be noted, that the Church is a loo

.m.D

part.

man,

me

au

ber

tha

fou

con

Tt

ban Ch.

Die

faut

Ag

awa

her !

the t

bani

rulei

fchol

it de

VOICE that

ham

from

be fe Babo

Chur

full

ofep

raid mong

date

womi

166

at S. Maries Spittle:

man, and that the is fayzell of toomen, and of the anabority of the Church ; because the question is bemaunded of the Church in this place. And first that the Church is a woman : 3 will goe by the folipse Debrue names of a woman conely a will rompare the Church with a woman, as the is how. The appetite of a woman ought to be to her bul The church bande : the appetite of the Church ought to be to and a wo-Chaife . Whe twoman baingeth foath ber chyl man combeen in forrowe and paine : the Church bringeth pared. fouth in greefe of members, and loffe of lymmes. A god woman must call her bulband Lozbe : a god Church muft call Chaite, and make Chaifte her Lozde. A god woman must be obcoient to the boice of her bulbande and learne of her bub bande at home: the Church that is god, mult be ruled by Christer and not rule Christe a Christes scholler, and not Christes scholemaister. Where it is fayos to Abraham soAbraham heare the voice of thy wife : The Bapilles mall confider that Christe both not overfee himselfe as Abras ham bio, and therefore nedes no advertisement from his wife the Church . Againe, women be fearefull: fo Leremy fapth. The firong men of Babell shall be fearefull; bykerwomen in to the Church grendrie mentber of the Church is feare full So is it lapt "Beare not Mary : Feare not ofeph : Reare not Abraham : Teremy be not atraide of their faces mand to Saint Paule as mound the Cozinthians : Bee non afraide. It was great hame in the olde tyme for a woman to be barrent: it is great thank for any

C.iiu.

D

2

Ò

Ü

ų

3

5: Ó

an

ıt

12 tò

d ic

Ű,

0

B

ſc

0

166

Church

is

ba

in

48

DC

an

by

C.

fay

ne

Obe

cal

M

Pn

Qu

Co

ter

bati

Sui

the

tré

but

flot

tap

mo in t

DET

trats

tax

fout

and

tohi

Cotto

Church, not to teach the Lawes of Con to they formes and then formes formes a to that engen breth new churches . It is as I fay : the Church of Christe is a woman, and bath womanhon to mardes her beloned. The Church of Anticheift or Rome, is a brab and bath no womanhead, but fornication betwirt her pappes, and abultery be-Moirt ber fairtes: and even at the last Councell of Trent, they called the Pope the fourfe of the bring Church & Treguezeall that be of honestie, what momanlicat there is in that to have the free fes at unce to commit abulterie with Jungues, to puerrole the inoches of her bulband, to abbe and take to and fro the worder of ber bufbande . to burne and buffet her bufbend in his members. Whis is me thinkes a forebox trife, and most billiomanly woman, This is a woman accor Ding to that faying: A woman hall hunt for the precious fonle of a man, that is, An harlot shall hunt forthe precions foule of man . De accor binh to that. Give not thy fabiliance to women. that is, Tio har lottest tohn is a thoman, as Antichailbis a woman , that in follwitte, the tohope of Babylon: And enemas Rome, Venis, Paris, and Corinth is hopen better meanes of prosperities bis want, made they Citties to be frequented through fagre harlots, and benutifull brave Curtizans: fo thefe Papilis bane ozalone after then fachia ribtions route, through the wain feb biance rie of this they, brothell woman . The Church of Romeia a woman wibut ambariotte, but the Popeaconcubine. She bath momanbear, but it Chartel 154

at S. Maryes Spittle.

t

0

D

Ó

è

7

C H

2

١,

t

Ó

r

nt

r)

d

be it

8

is a bothelles brown. Whe learneth of her bud band, but when the litte. Sohe holbeth her tongue in respect of her bulband, but I make a lie. She is subject to her bulbance Christe, but Christs beares the Groakes, She is no tooman, no; bath any inomanheau, not is the fayte of faytelt, but by way of painted fagzenelle. The Church of Christe is a woman, bath womanheave, and is The names fagre and fagrell of all women. For her louely Church in nelle, the is called a Doue: for her prety trimnes, Scriptures. the iscalled a Roo: for her fruitfulneile, the is called a Vine: for her fafenesse, the is called Mount Sion : fo) ber holymette, the is called a Prielthoodde : for her royaltie, the is called a Queene; for her quallities, the is ralled Sweete, Comelie, Perfect, and Most bleffed : foz ber glits tering, the is called an luorie Tower : for her brightnesse, the Morning: for her brauerie, the Sunne : and for ber beautie, the is here called, the Fayrest of all women. They tage, the Cedar tre is fagge to be feere amonghe thoubbes and bulbes : the Litie of the valleies amongst letter flowers: Mount Sion is parelette amongst motiv tagnes, and lemillem amongle Cittles: Behemoth, is merautlous in the tame and Leuischan in the Sea. Dina toas lapser then the baughters of the lande: Indiel fapier then any Holofernes hat fiene: and Heffer pleating the eyes of Aco taxerxes : mone lo fapre as the Sonamice, to be found out to: the contentation of thing David: and no Church to fagge as this Church of Chill, libbich is intrue fourber called the fargell of all stamodals fauoteo momen:

I se fyaft or noise proge the elaurela or sono 3 foulr.

The beadtie of the Church-

Seriotuses.

momen : not fo farre both palle noble Sarai, bale Hagar: noz Rebecca, thole of A bimeleckes court: noz well fauozed Rachell, the bleere eyed Lea, as this froman for her beauty furmounteth all momen . But the beauty of this woman is not in put ward face, but in inward grace: Omnis decor filia Sion ab intus : All the beautie of the daughs ter of Sion is from within her . This is that woman that is clad with the Sonne Chaiff, and therefore mult nodes thine and the we trinime. This is the that is maried to Chaile in mercies and pitties, in faith and inflice. : faith purifieth the heart, the mercie of @ D working by his bloother, fewreth all filth, and reformeth all the Deformities by finne in this woman . This wo man therefore most neves be favre, and favrel of all women Disfavenelle of mans face, of wor mans face Dh treafure for a tyme: Dh farze for little banitie . A lyttle colde both pinche the. a little heat both partch the a little licknede both match the and a little of fores both matre the. Would the favenesse of Christe in this woman, or in biseled, maye be forled but it will be washt: it may be blacke but it will kiepe a mod famour: it may be made red as fearlet obut it will he ro in the face. Estidat along onestidat flood osum Dbe Charm of the belowed is favze, and favzeff

The fyrft reason to proue the ehurch of Rome foule.

Buill fagozed women: and of all foule and enill fanozeb , I thinke the church of Rome to be one of the foulest of women. The entil fanozebnette Mahomets, of Mahomets moman or church is in this cuill

of all toomen Avolatrous churches are foule and

:mamous

fauozed

base

urt:

1.85

mas t in

ecor

gh

that

ans

me.

CLEB

fietb his

the

ino

act

mor

fo-

æ, a oth

hos.

Lot

tht:

uri

TO mì

226

anb

nikl

BUE

effe àill

200

एठळा

faunced Romish woman. That euill faunced Mas & the popes homets woma oz church befenbeth many wines: foule alike. This Romish church befendeth felnes and fruis nets, curtisanes, concubines, & boy barlots. Mas home homets woman , breameth beauen to be a place of godly Riners, pleafaunt Apples, young bely cate momen, and fapre fruites: The Popes wo man owth fap and bolde, that & Dorathey made balkettes of Apples that came botone from bear nen. Mahomets woman befenbeth workes: The Boves woman defendeth workes. That woman from the fift chapter of the Alcaron, believeth Purnatorie: The Popes homan will neces baue Burgatozy. Mahomees moman curffeth all thole that thinks not of Chaiffe as Mahomette booth : The Boves church curffeth all those that thinke not of Christe, as the Done both. Mahomet in the fifteene chapter of the Alcaron, allewith no disputing in Keligion: The Popes woman hadgeth mens mouthes, leaft peraquenture ther speake. Mahomets Alcaron mas published in the night time: So the Popes boarine in the tome of oarkneffe. Mahomet fayth, Buic heaven: The Bithoppe of inome practileth a lale of hear nen. Mahomerlayth, he is bigger them all the Kinges in the world The Bove layth, that he is Lozd of Lozdes, and King of Kings. Thus then The Iewes I may lave, that the Boves woman or Church, is as foule as the Chirch of Maliomette, and as fonte anthe Churchof the Jewiss sand wholve foule alike ner will proue this to be true . Chall compare her traditions and the Temes traditions by the bew

Churches

seafon.

The third reation.

bas obta Bucok .191

Church. and Popes Church.

٥f

of a boke toxitten by Petrus Galatinus, of the Beines . Abat comparison 3 go by with Glence. for I can not tarie in enery thing . diene dans

measion.

33400 507

horones

foule alike

The fecond Againe, that women that bath a foule beat, is a foule woman: The woman oz church of Rome bath Antichille to her bead : therefore thee is a foule moman. Abat Antichaift is a foule bead. prone, becapie Chrift is a farze beat. Antichrift e Chaift be contrary. Againe, that Antichaift is the bead of this tooman, I refer me to Bullinger and Gualtar that have treated that probation, and to a boke callen, Amichristus, fine de fine mundi.

The third region.

woman bath hab many a long pay a foule bead. and to bath beine a foule woman. The profe of this point flanteth in this, to theire that Peter and the Bopes of long time have beene contrary; And it is easie to be the web. Peter, is as much to fay as a Rocke. Pecer was in borbe a Rocker but

this Hope of late vaies bath beene a reco in Me-

ligion or elfe irreligious Peter is called Symon,

Againerif Peter were a fanze bead , then this

Contrarietie berwixt olde and ter.

young Pe- that is an auditour of Boos mozoe . This is is corrector and burner of Cous worde. Peter form Called to be an Apolile: Stipis thoulteth in by Amonie, and coninving, and poploning, as . Car-

binali Benno tan tell: Peter was an Apoliteithi an Apollata, or rennegate, as the Apocalpps can The lewes tell: Peter was aman this is a moman . Peter was a man: this is a beaft, as the forefapoe a:

pocalyps can tell. Perer preached to the Jelnes: this neither to Jelne nor Gentile. Perer healed

the licke and the face: this toom beth and killeth podr

Church. and Poppe

Marido fooleslike 108+

ome

isa

0.4

ifte

the

and

o to

....

this

eao.

fe of

eter

arp:

to do

but

Ret

100

BIB

e bo

Car

efbie

tean

eter

e A:

meg:

aleb

lieth

body

body and foule . Peter loned Chaiff bell of them att : this the world most of them att. Peter would not have Captaine Cornelius to crouteh to bim: this will have kinges and keylars profrated at his feets. Peter could bank to be blamen of Paul: this mill not be blamed, though be braine thous fampes to bell. Poter bab neither golde no filmer: this had God his concubines ritch Walfries with fluer . Peter hab Cerera, that is, niftes and gras ces: this bath neither gift noz grace, but onelie to fap : I am ritch and wealthy, and I fitte lyke a Queene. Peter wept bitterly by way of repens taunce at the cocks crowe: this never repentetb. the greater parte of Christendome, crying and crowing against him, Peter was somwhat ambitions for the Primatelhip, because he had left all e followed Chailt: this leaneth nothing, not feld loweth Christe, and pet his ambition is infinite. Peter would not have himfelf walbed of Chailt: this man wil not have himself instiffed of Christ, but by his owne merites . Peter would have his beade walhed beyonde Christes commaundes ment: this man enlargeth Chaiftes commauns Dementes even at his luft : Perer byb finne with love towardes his Wailter, forbidaing him to go bp to Berufalem : the Pope will have his to fut fer nothing, and to line moffe pleafauntlie in all thinges . Peter benied Chaift thaife : the Popes lyfe is naught but the benying of Chaife. Peter inhen his Mailter was in icoparoy, fapo: Behold two fwordes : the Pepe when there is no teol perop to Chaile, but boon his owne last, unthe theth

The fame

en nobra

therwaytes

bolings

wat Engl

. o. | 1.101

ents rest

with an ineven fote to the Gospell: the Pope with a moste croked fote, or rather is a beried Neurod, to chase awaye the Gospell. Peter would not blame those that toke his part in Justifine: the Pope will strike league with the steines, if they will be Popish inough a Komish Catholique. Thus if Peter be a lytile soule, the Pope is ten times more soule. There we have, the Pope is foules. If Peter be sayre, the Pope is soules. The Pope is the head of this woman: therefore this moman hath a soule head: therefore the is a filthy Church; and a soule were man.

The fame reason otherwayes proued.

The Deuill and the Pope femblable.

Againe, if the denill be foule, then the Bilbon of Rome is a fouls bead : and fo this froman is a foule woman. The probation of this, is to prous a likelyhode, and great agreement betwirt the deuill and the Bilhop of Rome. Down me thinks that in deve there is a great agreement. For the Denil is called Sathan; that is, an hinderer; the Bope is Chriftes areatest hinderer, and chefelt burter. Againe, the Denill is called Diabolain, that is, a sclaunderer: the Pope sclaundereth bs whilste we live, and sclaundereth be when we Die : as the beath of Luther, Zuinglius, &c. The Deuill is called Inimicus home, that is the enuit ous man: the Boves rancoz is the defiruction of the Church. It is fapo of the Deuill : Sachan fell like lightning: It is laybe of the Bope and his Vidi Stellas cadentes è celo: The Deuillis a lyar from the beginning. It is fayb of the Bope, that; ulaus He

at S. Maryes Spittle.

mt

pe

rie

eter

tus

the

tic

the

r to

the

mo=

ab:

mor

hop

isa

DUB

the

ints

the

: the

efelt

olus,

h 65

1 We

The

nut

on of

fell

bis.

lyar

that;

He

He speaketh great things, that is, lyes and blasphennies. The Denil Did not Stand in the truth: Bo moze bib the Bope according to that laying : This day is poison entred into the Church The Deutit is a Roaring Lyon: So the Pope, fo his Spanishe Inquisitors . The Deuill is that Serpent, which perfecuteth the woman in the carth: the Church in this earth hath no fuch perfecuting Serpent, as that Serpetine perfecuter of Rome. Paule when be invereth against Elimas, and cale leth him the Deuilles sonne, in the Aces of the Apolities , he fameth to expound this worde, the Denilles sonne, in this definition : Plenus omni dolo, coe. A man full of all manner of deceite, an enimie of all inflice, and one that ceafeth not to make yll the right wayes of God. This Definition n toucheth the Pove of Rome most nearelie in enery point. Af this be & definition of the Denils fonne, he is budoubtedly the Deuils ofone bere onne. The Denil promifed Christ all the wealth of the world: the Pope promifeth Bishoppickes, Abberes, Pzebendes, ac, The Devill is called a Wibale, because be ruleth in the tumultuous waves of the lea 1 the Pope is a Whale, because be beareth a fwinge in the vaine waves of this bulie wozloe. The Deuill is called a Dragon, because he venoureth soules: the Pope is a Drag gon, because he denoureth both bodyes e soules. The Dagon drew the therd part of the Starres out of heaven: the Pops withozew by lyninges and gininges, the third parte of the belt learned men in Chaiffendome, from the true bodrine.

3¢

It is says that the veuill should be let isle in the latter vayes. Bibliander sayth, that Pope Hills debrand was the veuilles selfe set at libertie. So that now I say againet the Pope is a feule pead, because h veuill is a soule heart. And this moman of church of Rome is as soule as the denist, because her heave the Pope, is as soule as the devuil.

The fourth reason, to proue her foule-

Againe, thefe that preachand bring peace, are fagge, according to that : Fayre are the feete of those that bring peace. If those that bring peace be fapre, then those that bring warre be foule. But the church of Rome bath alwayes brought warre, both bodily and ghoffly: therefore fire is foule. Bow concerning this faying: That the Church of Rome hath alwayes brought bodrly warre: It Could behone me to goe botone by a long bescent, and to tell a long story what war. riers, and fire biandes of warre thele Bopes of Rome have beine. But to make a Chost speeche, and to make foreward as fall as 3 can : 3 laye that the nature both of the most Popes, and of his blody woman Church of Rome, is represent ted in the boyce of Pope Paulus, who when hee was offered either peace of warre, hee cryes out mightily and loudly: Warre, Warre To let palle that which is pall, and to come to thefe our vaics. Emhat warres (god people) & tumozs of warres. what murtherings & manquellinges, hath this foute and bupeaceable woman brought to palle in our tymes : fitty fapth Gregorie Nazianzene : Their gloling is of peace, but their glosie is in

bt S. Maries Spittle.

the

lile

500

aD,

tan

De.

are e of

ace ule.

ight e is the

dile

bpa

Dat!

ebe.

lane

v of ferr

hee out oute nies.

res, this allo

nze-

ie is

in

in blood: through the bloop feete of this unquiet woman. Lot beth now the Beroicall perfor nage Lewel Wince of Barbon . This fouls frampette bath eaten by the poung Paince of Spaine , a Wincoof hope , and that goolie and gootic Lord, Regenc of Scotland in This foult Arampet, and molt blody Church, earleth them all the day long lyke theepe onto the Shambles, and in bede this weetched warlie brothell ma heth Christen nome nothing else but a buschstill of Saints and a Shambles of Marty 200me. But after a feine pieces they thall amiliner Genand osi. Concerning spiritual warres, this woman both bring it. For touching peace of the minos, and peace of confcience, the meacr pet brought it. She teatheth falle lyes of mana Julice, of fatif-faction; of confection; of fupererogation, of bulled, intulgentes, fenozinges Papall, and tenozinges Logantine is dubich all thinges be but arbailen Adfe (no Elay termes weake helpes) and will in the ende plange mans fouls in desperation with uflicand involled and prace talted Franciscus
pitrafithis biev in onlyeration; talted Ecchimost Athat bying between velocited moves the most of the constant of the const Gisdiner off: Aliberoftput Charch vol. Frence rewritely, Discovery like beares want these of our Charch, ampitude that be the members of our laye and and they no as the Prophete layeth: Gemere on enhants Mountely le doones in Mag Die

The flic

bye therefore lyke our fautour Christ: Ego vado and patrem. Taking peath to be no more but a passage to the father. They vie like Paule: There is layde up for me a growne of glorie. They vie like Stephen: Lord, I betake my soule to thy diandes. They vie like Polycarpus: Lord, make me a parener of the resurrection. They vie like huther: God is the great Bishop of my soule, and let him take care of my soule. They vie title Calviner! I have holden my peace Lorde, the cause thou hast doone this. This moment, this church, bringeth warre to the body, a foarte to the Soule, and therefore the is a soule ino man, this church, bringeth warre to the body, a foarte to the Soule, and therefore the is a soule ino man, this soule, and therefore the is a soule ino

The fift

Againe, iffinne on make foule and bucleans, then is this woman that maye, berie foule and bucleane two Jin respect of sinue, Tertulian and blierome rall Rome, Babylon. But if they will be so impudent, as to very they? bylie and monditions race of sinue: then let Bernarde speaks, shat sayth? There is no healthfull place in that Church from the toppe to the toe. Ray, gove then to and speaks, even ye Italian bysters, speaks Boccas, speaks Petrarch, speaks Maneran, and speaks Pallengenius Bombett, it is being in me to bibbe them speaks, miobs communities throughout all they? soothers, we hard out such maste bitter speaks against the enormies lyse of the Church of Rome. But admitts speaks of yourse, yet as but suke over Bales bake of yourse, and a bake called, a Catologue of winter save, and a bake called, a Catologue of winter save, and a bake called, a Catologue of winter save.

at S. Maries Spittle.

uta

Die

chy

ule.

Die

de,

àn,

irite ino

mo

me,

and

mill

chat

afi

fes

entries of

alto van

Course

I would not

believe a che

Sold, beco

Marke chis

· Manouis

fes against the Pope of Rome: and then 3 boubt not but you will subscribe, that this Church of Rome is a most sinfull woman . In the means tyme boon the witnesting of lo many witnestes. in great earnest I tell you, that the is a most line full moman, and therefore spritually a moste foule and Deformed woman . Those things that they object to our Church, are but freckes and speckes, in comparison of the botches and byles of they owne Church. And for our further pur gation, I reporte me to a lyttle boke of Pailler Caluine, De foundalis nostra ecolofie : Of fuch reproches as may be intended against our church. Bom if they will lay that they? church is fayzer. because thee is trimly attyzed, because thee bath curious copes, and belnette bellmentes, lenfing and Enging, and much follie ringing: it mays please them to understand that all this sayzenes is not fayzenelle from within the Church, but an outwarde fayzenelle, and a painted fayzenelle. And all those reasons which Peter Martyr in the boke of Ringes both bying, that a woman ought not to paint per face, maye be allebged agains them, that they ought not to paint they? Church, And if ener they mill prove they? Church to be a layer Church, they must first make this goo, that painted beauty is a good beauty. And thus much have I laybe in their two pointes: that Christes have I laybe in these two pointes: that Thistes Church is a woman, and bath womanhead: that AntichziCes church is a dzabbe, and a Chamelelle brothell : that Christes Church is fagre: that Antichzistes church is toule. Mubal

h

G

b

h

t

h

no to

fa

b

はのはいかはのでは、本日の田野の本

The authority of the Church.

And now let me speake of the Church, and of the anathozitie of the Church which I confede to be some , because here the Church of faggest of women, is after and both give auniwere of the beloned and boinges of Chaile. Donehing they arguments, wherby they would give to great an aucthoritie to the Church: they be lyght, and mo thing fuch as they are efferned ! Do come to they first argument, which is Thou art Peter, and uppon thee Peter, I will build my Churche It both not ferue for they? turne, even by the ter Aimony of the better lost of the Fathers . For Augustine open John fayth! Non a Perropera, fed Perrus a perra . The Rocke taketh not name of Peter, but Peter of the Rocke. And againe he fayth: I will build thee voon mee, and not mee vpop thee Such lyke worden hath Origen : and to Hierome to Toulanus : Joho in an other place fayth. That the Church is founded spon all the Apostles. But they have an inumuble argument out of Saint Augustine: I would not beleene the Gofpell, except the authority of the church did move mee . I Will not expounde Daint Laguitine, not they that expound him, but Baint Laguiline that expound Daint Laguiline. Am per I let their biverstand by Daint Augustin, hat he bleth to speake in the preferimpersed sees tor the prefer plupersed ence. So in the first backe of his confessions, and tenth chapter. Speaking of his youth, believed than: Non emin discorring but thus: Non didicisem nifi fuissem coutins ! I should

I would not believe the Gospel, &c.

Marke this auniwere through-

III

Di

to

T,

h÷

tee

03

Mic to the second secon

uld

hould never have learned, except I had beene driven thereto. Againe, in the fecond bake and there chapter he layth: Erabeforem for Erabefore. bam : I should blush, foz, I did blush: so that there. he Brayneth the moves. In the eight chapter, be lapth: Si tunc amarem poma illa qua furatus sum, which cannot be erpounded thus: If I then would have loued those apples which I had stolen : but thus . If I had then loued those apples which I had stolen : so that we must reade amarem for as maffem: I had loued, foz, I should loue . In the tenth chapter, be fayth thus: Ego folus illud non facerem: which must needes be expounded thus I would not had doone fo . So that here we baue facerem for fecifem : the imperfedence, for the pluperfedence. Po otherwife muft nebes be lapbe: Enangelie non crederem, that is, non credie diffem. The Bapilles lave, I would not beleeve the Gofpel, except the authoritie of the church did moone me to it, 3 by the cycumflaunces of that place, and by lykenelle of these other places, ow lave, it cannot be expounded but thus: Non credereus Enangelia, id est, non credidissem Enanges io . So that the mere and bubloken feule of S. augustines mornes be theseil should not had be leeued,02, I should never had beleeued the Gof pell, except the authoritie of the church had moved me thereto . So that all the authoritie they can gaine for the church out of this place, is nor had bebut this: The church was an introduction to S. leeved the Augustine to believe the Gospell: therefore it is gospell.&c. of more authoritie then the Gospell. So they D.itt. may

may lay that the Starre bib the toe the wife m the way onto Chaille, therefore the Starre buth more authoritie then Chaille. So John bare wit nelle of the lyght, and therefore was of more and thositie then the lyght it felfe. So in the first of Peter and the third chapter, it is fago: That men thould be wonne to the word without the word, by the connertation of women: to that the conmerlation of momen, hould be of moze authority then the wood. But it must be considered, that this argument is not goo : The authority of the Courch to Saint Augustine, being a puny and a nouice in matters of Keligion, was greater then the authoritie of Christe; therefore the authority of the Church, is amplie greater then the author ritie of Chailte . Bo moze then this argument: Iohn was in better credits with the Jewes then Chaile, when he bare witnesse of Chaile: there fore John his witnelling sught to be the better, D) this argument : Tolomens convertation mo ueth fome men moze then the mozo: therefoze it both moue, or ought to moue, fimply more then the word. But even as John that bare witnes of Chille, did confelle that he was not woosthy to lole Christes the latchet, no more the Church though it beare witnesse of Chaile, in respect of credite and authoritie, is not woodthy to loke Christes Choe latchette . And einen as when Chaile put forth himselfe, and beganne to bee knowne to the people, John saibe: It behoueth mee to wexe leffe, and him to wexe greater : fo inden the Church bath given a man to buder Gant

f

(

n

n

G

S. Maries Splittle:

sand of Chaile, and that Chaile beginneth to oppeare buto be, the Church Decrealeth in author ritie, and elimation lyke lohn, and Christe in crealeth and wereth greater in authozitie and credite. Quen to do the Samaritanes in the fourth of lohn, that were brought to Christe by the moman of Samaria, lave thus: We doo not nowe believe for thy talke, for we our felues have heard and doo knowe . And yet Saint Augustines case and ours is not lyke . For he was moned by panthozitie of that Church which persmanen him to the Golvell: the authoritie of the Church of Rome both bende it felfe, and is byzeded to move be onlie to the church of Rome. Belides that, that Church bid compell no man as be inziteth to Fundamentus, in the fourth @ ville: the Church of Rome both compell by to believe they? Church, or compell the fouls to fore fake the body.

en

D,

m

ity

bat

the

DE

nen

ity

bo

nt:

ben

ogre

ter.

110

e it

ben

sof

p to

arcb

at of

loc

ben

bet

1eth

: fo

Det/

ant

Againe, they reason that the Church thall be a The church cittle Canding Sppon a mountaine: and there an high fore it must alwayes be bilible, and no Church Circie (lay they) is lo', but the church of Rome: The berie true expolition of this place is this, as it may appears by all god expolitours, that the Apostles are called the cittle oppon a mountaine: and the falt of the earth. So that the frue meas ning is this : a good Apolite is falt, a therfoze let bim feafon: a god Apolile is a mountaine, citie, oz a bigh citie, and therefoze let him the to a thine fo in works, that he may gloriffe Goo his heaufly father. And indest this tert is exposibed naturally D.tit. thus

100

ton danska

, whitedo in

- जेपात गार्थ

howworth

Course is

paintogu

English 13

. 1 1 1 1 1

1 b

6

fe

ti

a

t

i

1

ń

1

a

Ħ

2

1

b (

f

f

fi

£

Gods mounting, but mylerable.

How Gods Church is mounting & famous.

Christ prai-

ed,&c.

thus, inithout violence. For it is berie Arange to a Dinine, to thinks that Good Church Choulo be a mountaine, cittie, or a mounting cittie, a bigh thing or a resoumed thing or a thing glosious in the morio. For the Church of God is rechurch not prefenten in the burning bulb of Males,it is nes ver without flery perfecutions: It is lyke the inhite bosse in the Apocalyps, that is alwayes chaled with a red boxle: It is lyke the Arke of Noah that is tolled in the lea, and this is tolled in the world : At is compared to the Moone that mareth and wanteth by the prefence or ablence of the Sonne: It is lyke lacob that Depeth on a ftone: 3t bath, Semen fanctum fubfiftentiam einst Holic feede, and holic men the fubitaunce , and not commonly great personages, and solemne perforages the Substaunce. I knowe the Church of Con is oftentymes famous : but that is thus : A scendamus in montem Domini, de Let vs goe yp vito the mountayne of the Lorde, and hee will reach vs of his waies. The teaching of Cobs wayes, maketh Cons Church a famous mount tapne . If Gods mayes be not truely faught, though the let boon feuen bylies, as the church of Rome bppon fenen bylies, the is not a famous mountagne, but an ignominious balley. Then they reason thus: Obsilie prayed for Peter, that his faith thould not fayle: therfore Peter nor the Pope can erre. Christ prated likewise for al thois that that their may thus conclude, that all those which have, bod, or Wall believe, can never erre. Then they reason thus: Die

at S. Maryes Spittle.

alo

2 A 126

104

nea

the

28

of

Ced nat

100

on

MS.

nb

me

rcb

s: oc

ice

Dø

m jt,

af

115

en

at

be

efé

W

afi

Die Eddefie: Tell the Church. I fay, that muft Tell the be done when it may be done . In the tyme of Church. Confracius, whome they would tell but Arrius, for he bare all the countenaunce of the Church: his Church Goode then rather open a mountaine then any other Church, for it was the highest, and molt mounting in menseves . They reason as gaine that the Church is a pollor. But I reason, that Christe is the rocke. Take a way the rocke, and downe comes the pyllos. The rocke is well a pyllor. inough without the polloz, the polloz cannot be mithout the rockerah sames hardeven Travent

But befices all this, they have a perillous interrogation, by which alone they thinke to mas fer all the world to make be all farke bumme. and for ever to locke by all our lyppes, and that is . In fuch and fuch yeeres, where was your Church & And this is that chooking interrogato, was your rie: Where was your Church ? I aunfwer them even from the bery Articles of my Creene: Crede fantium Catholicam ecclesiam; I beleeve that there hath beene, is, and shall be, a holy catholique Church . Op fente cannot theme it and there fore I beleeve it: for if I fee it beleefe is in bain, for where fenle fayleth, and can go no further. there beleefe beginneth. Poz is it necestarie that 3 hould from tome to tyme fee the Church, but I Could from tyme to tyme, believe there is a holy catholique Church. But in beebe they, and fuchtoke brimme perfecutors, bane of folong tyme kept bnoer the church, that we are orinen to beloefe only-for they have left fearle any fenfe,

mak to

wis see

CLures.

as memorie of the true members of Christie Church. But they crie figli aloube : Where was the Churchile I tell them that it is farme of Con: The es were Dens abscendiens: Thou are verilie's hidden God. So the Courch is oftentimes bioden. The bulband of an bioden condition, and the fpoule of an hibben condition. Where was the Church & Chrile Robe in the middel of them, and they knew bim not. The Church mas in the mippell of them, and they knew it not, Where was the Church ? Venient dies in quibus radices as ges lacob; There shall come dayes, in which lacob Thall take roote. Withere was the Church, when the Church had taken no rote? Where was the Church ? Erat in vebis, fed non erat ex vebis . It was amongst you, but it was not of you. Where was the Churche bi due vel tres congregati erans in nomine eins: Where two or three were gathered together in Gods name . But where there these two or their gathered togeather in Gods name ? Mundus non nonit vos : The world know weth you not. Where was the Churchen meter Foxes Martyriologe, and, The Catologe of wit nelles against the Pope, and there ie, for there is to bee feene where was the Church . But whereforeer els it was, the Church of Rome this many pares, was not the Church. The church . The best argument they have for the church of

of Rome. not the Church.

narrel s w

Rome, is because it was once a boly place, and the found of the Golpell went thence, and there face fyll Rome must be the brode mother of Me ligion, and that there needes mult be the church

Ant

125

10

VC-

mD

the

m

the

ere

1 40

dos

ben

che

It

ere

ant

he.

ere

200

104

ein

VIE

erê

But

and

jeri

Rei

rep. In B

and peraduenture, they will make it of the naturs of Rome, that Rome bath the best Religio on : then toe mays fage thus. Spount flacon Acote bath the best wine, the Athenians the best hong, wereathe best ople. Babylon the best come, Invia the best golve, Tyzus the best purple, Basan the bell oakes, Libanus the bell Cevars, Perlia the bell iswelles, Arrabia the bell fpices, Tharas the bell thyppes , Englande the bell thepe. Daronis the belt oren, Dicilia and Dalmacia the bell bostles, Pirons the bell file, Ithaca the bell fwine, and Rome the best Religion. D; thus: the Italians be most wittie, the Spangards best water fkirmigers, the frenchmen belt kiepers of Woldes, the Scotte with his Launce, the Brith man on foote, the Germaine in boice, the Mari mavons in Grength, the olde Komanes best suffering of hunger and colde, and the new Komanes are most religious. Di thus : the Egip tians have no Beenes , Affricke bath no Bozes, the countrey Beleus bath no Pules, the Macro bians baue no yzon , Athens bath no Dwics, England no Molues, Might no Force, Freland no benemous beaff, not Kome no bab Heligion. ano fi hodana

But because 300 sie in the scriptures, that 3c, rusalem was turned in serushkaker that is, The balley of bisson, was turned into the balley of consusion: and the fine balley of Siddern, into the balley of siddern, in 3D arabise, and Lot in the boly spount: that the mountaine Garezin where the softeness

fathers

fathers prayed, became a prophane divelling of the Samaritans: When I read that Mount Sion became a place for Fores, and Beckel the boule of Goo became to be Bethauen, p boule of iniquitie, then me thinks & thinke of Rome, as lere byd of lerufalem : Falla est meritrix cinitas fidelis: That Cittie which was once faithfull is be come an harlotte. Thele places were altered for wickennelle and Rome is altered for wicken lofe and locked Religion. And now me thinks of thele Romanes I may thus lay : The Dozes are a baine people, the Phargians fearefull, the Ifraelites of an barbe necke , and loven with fin , the Athenians baineglozious , the Grecians leabt, the Galathians bullarbes, the Carthagi nians falliffers of thepe faith, the Cretes lpars, the Sopomites full of bread, the Jewes viurers, the Perlians walters, the Spanyardes lechers, the flemminges princkers, the Englife glut. tons, the Dermanes buciuill, the Lacedemonis and theenes, the Canniballes cruell, and the Ko, manes Ibolators. So may I laye, and even lo Doo 3 fap : for bridgehtedly the Church of Rome is not Chattes true Church . Chaiftes thene beare his boice, but the church of Rome beareth not his boice: therefoze it is not the true church. Shee writeth in her copne, that kingbome and people that do not obey me, thall be roted ent: contrary to that: The Kinges of nations beare tule ouer them, but ye shall not doo so : there fore the is not the true Church. Ambrofe fayth, that the frue Church is the mother of the lyuing: but amedal

Arguments

at S. Maryes Spittle.

のの本のではいる

teb

the

265

the

ith

me

ai

rs,

rs, rs. ut,

nis

0,

So

ne

pe

th

h. HD

ft:

re 2 b,

gi

of those that be in this Church are bead, for they nur instally, because they have no knowledge: the committee youlatrie, and speciment and terts healing wayes: therefore the is not the true Charles .. The Church of Rome numbers ber muletenves, us David numbred his fouldiers : and therefore the to her the true Church. Thele papilles are lyke Cochelles , they carie they boute about with them, and they they? Church. A fpalathus will not orotor but in Boccia; pe kyll thele men . If he take away the conerture of the church of Rome in This church is the ritch arras that coverett all theve faultes and follies. But abmit (good people) that the were biomberfull burom and obesides to this church, and most willing to come again forthe Theat of this church, and to affect her que thousand numanious, as these young women after of this tayzed of too men . I protell before beatier and earth, and the founder of their bothe, that I thinke it not good we hould be boloe irrafting, for the great and inuminent vaunger in her aunilwering a Postf we also, whether Jelus de Chaill op no, this Romilh woman or church giveth out her aunfwer, church of that the Bilhop of nome is the high Priest, and Rome in that the sayue Bilhoppe buth the Groundth of the special hingoome of Chair, and the infallible derity of a pountes of beleefe. Prophet, and therefore they allows him to oucreule Christ, by aboing and taking to and fro his woode . If we alke, if Chaille were the onelie oblation offered by once for all, for the finnes of

fwer of the

n

1

the mosto, her aunimer is very baungerous, that the Malle us a facrifice for the quick and the beat, and the falleth in commendation of ber tobeaten God, and booth attribute the health of the world to that bubloody bread Jooll . If the afhe ber, if Chaiffe be the intercellour to Goo, the auntine reth then most wickedly : Ince matrix imperat That Chailte foglothe Chall commanns his far ther by the right of his mother. If we alke ber of the State and condition of man. Since the fall of Adam , the aunimereth , that he maye ouertake heaven of himfelfe, and well inough by himfelfe worke out his owne falnation . Afke her what faith is and the will tell of an implicite thing, and of a generall faith, that is that good Charfti an folke ought to believe that the Church can not orre, not get the Pope : but touching Christes merits, to be applied to be by faith, and to be bol oen fall by that hand, there the kapeth glomme filence, and is as fpeichleffe as a fifhe. If the ber what the Lawe is, the loaveth our Coulders with the heavy ceremonies of Invailine and Parganiline. If we alke her what the Golpell is, the maketh baide Gobs promife with her owne in flice. If we alke her of good worker, the amfine reth inft lyke & Lukes Pharate: then the benifeth god toozhen to be thus: to be tayne men for money, to pray and to mumi to trepe bage troughes of Ling and S many recres, to more hource with much cha ting, to were fpechleffe with felhame fpea 11:12

The gunedi do 12wi church of Rome in at S. Maryes Spittle.

oslo

e, il

me

tra:

Fa'

ber

ll of

take

felfe

obet

ing,

not

bol

alke Dets

She

ein

EET

to were lame with much fifting, to ble many knottes in they apples, and many windolnes in they thowes, tabe buried in Monkill treds. and Aunnill cowles, ec. If we alke ber of the number of Christes Sacramentes, the aunflusreth that there are leuen : without Scripture the hath abbed five to Gods timo, as though God bab let ber bis two Sacramentes to blarie. 3f ive the ber, whether we go after this life, the telleth be of Virgilles, Platoes, and Mahomets Burga tozie. If we thould fay but o her fayze Church of Rosperinhether is the beloved gone, the would lay, be went in his body to barrows hell. And then I will alke ber botos the can aunifwere to Signam lone, & figure Lazari: The figne of lonas and the figne of Lazarus, That Chaile Conto be the papes in his grave. If he would lay, layer Church of Rome, Wilbether is thy beloneb gone, the will lare to bequen: but then the breameth grolety of beauen as Mahomette, and belides that, in eneric hell Altar and grone Altar, the will lave been is Chaife, and there is Chaile. The mose the auniwereth the mose the unfinereth of lefings. Wheth bath the now thele manylong verse antivered any thing truelis, of the going of the belousd, of the boings of the belourn. Belæve me trulle. D moslo, it is paunger to alke her: it is next to beathes home, to bears ber: it is pamnable beath and hel to belæve her. at Cano then for true, that the fagreff of thonen, that is, the Churchof Chaille mult be ine the aunswere of the beloned Chaille.

The senfwele of the Church.

flia

ftri

tte am

ant

the

VS.

mi

CETT

off

the eus

bei

dif

hoi pn ng

io fi mo hou hou Ru

to b

101 1011 1014

113

But when the by her auntweres and infinitions, hath once informed a man to Chille, then Chailte himlelfe booth for over afterwards give auniwer out of his blessed words, to the fall edulying, and contentation of our mindes with tow sciences. The maintain of our mindes with the sciences.

The aunfwere of the Church-

He is gone downe into his guiden, to the bed of his spicerie, to be fed in gardens, and to gardens ther Liber of his spicerie, and to gardens and g

topie. After Goods fay bute her fayre Church of The tubole contentes of this Beriptures timie to be there: What Chaille came become from hea-tien, to be refreshed in the world. And in the true Deve the revemption of the motio, and the nathering together of mankings which Urayed, or red, and humped, is a lytte refreching to Chair, as the gathering of Littles is to man. Jum not to run tillengh all the mosts, and all the paintes of the test, to: that topic to full of make labour. I will therefore fave thoughty y. That hadding downer, from what place he came it with place he came, from Cobat company he came, to what company he came , to cobat limiting entertay ning he came: 180: I will theater that to came to his garden, and that the whole early use guiden, that Coo greety increase to his garden, which is the Landle to the garden, of the plenty, so rictle, and be leadle of the garden, of the garden ners, of our rent to be payor to but Landle, be Coo, of the plage and miturage of this gardenich. Gods vanifimentes that will come by that

ini ioi ioi ioi

ini èdi

6 光海色点与与位置的点法是是全是企品会记

that do not thankfullie eniby the garden. Thefe things 3 might, but yet will not locake of. Dnes tie will I speake of thele pointes. What he came amongst spicerie, that he was lebbe in gardens, and that be authored Lilies : Then will a bob the world fathe after him, according to that: Tell vs, and we will feeke him with thee, and then will I efflones make an ende . And firth. concerning that clause that he came among the bebs of his fricerie, Hugo de Lira, and Gilbertus, call the beds of wicerie, the clopfiers of Monkes: and enen with as good tilogement niight I, or any o ther call Little Bunney, and to the great spilled the of Chailles comming bottone into the earth. mo the abiditie pichlaunce of his refreibing, hould be aborded in this, that Chaine former tymes kept within Sponkes cloyfters, and some, tymes went abroade to gather by Phinnes, and o then thouse be morning but a fely cloytterer, and a sely Punne gatherer: and so Ponkes hould be fpice, and Runnes Lines & Ponkes hould pleafe the manthes of the belowed, and Runnes the note of the belover ? "But this to hinke, is to thinke a woodoe of abluroities, and to be thost and tharpe, Lira, delirar, and Gilbardus pest bardos Llyda votethjend Gilbardus is a polt. Againe, Bornard, Agachius, and Harphius drythar the bednes of spicery, were the Apollies Dimiters, and it may to be, as they are called a urning and thining linthe, in the perion of the Saplin and as theyfare called the Chariottes, the postenien of Alfael, in the perfon of Elias: as ttoct thep

they be called fathers in the personne of Paule, Iohn, and Ehas, as they be called Gods in the personn of Moles, as they be called falt for they? sealowing, and mountaine citties for their showing in the personne of the Apostles., as they are called Emballadors for they? balde speaking, and dogs for they? barking: freends of the spoule for they? some so the spoule for they? so they may be called spice, and beds of spicerte for they? take giving, and for they? smalling: so it is sayd: Nor same bones odor we to advisor. We are a goodly small of lyte unto like. But I hierome and the better sort, thinks that the beds of spicery are most of all men that be Gods elect, that these be Gods spices, those be Gods Likes & Gods slowers. And if that woman Helena said mantanly in a sessie cogitation.

Ergo ego sum virtus, ego sum tibi nobile regnum, angi Dispering si non bog ego pelitus amenta da tradi el

Then I am so thee vertue, day, and all olded to thee I am a noble kingdome olded admits a district of I would not love that they breaft, a minute of I would not love that they breaft, a minute of I would not love that they breaft, a minute of I would not love that they breaft, a minute of I would not love that they breaft.

At the to tappe, both much more ought the in an bigh couched concept, and in a specificall kind of transconnecte laye, and tape agains: beloned the first the are the spices, we are the Simumon, we are the Molectes, the Moles, and the Lilies: to faverie we are to the and to fatelling we are to thee. It were more then

me l neD. thee mes tare Carel lectal lyue The mou (wee the o gran rant Mar foik ticle the f fune Sac nose COD

then

in des in

Lili

lphe

then tyme that we were bear and beliroped, if we love not that buing breft of thine, D belog ued, and make the our beloued, and make after the our beloued . In dede the prayers and ale mes bedes of Cornelius, is musicke to Gods tare . Dut of Noahs facrifice, be smelled a sweet fmell : even so it is berie comfortable, and bea lectable to Goos fenles , that a Christian man lyueth a god lyfe conformable to Gods worde. The good lyfe of a chaillian man, is spice to Goos mouth, and spice to Gods note. The coor of a Swete felde which is commendes in Benefis, the obox of incente in pumerie, the obox of fras grant waters in lob, the opo2 of that oyle that ranne downe Aarons beard, of that oyle that Marie Geode bypon Chailles head, the odos of spike, and bine flowers commended in the Canticles, the liveete balme in Ecclellalticus, and the finell of Libanus, that Ofe fpeaketh off, the fmell of Noahs facrifice, the fmell of best burnt Sacrifices, is not the lyke good smell to Gods note, as the fineli of a good lyfe, ryfing from a god belæfe, for that is, Hostia Dea in odorum fuas miratis: A facrifice to God, vnto a sweet fauour. Whole Grocers thops of spicery, all the flowers in Priapus garden, all the flowers that Naiades, and Draiades, and Satyrus, that is, all the flowers in billes, and flowers in dales, and flor wers in many a greene forrest, are not so belightfull and finelling. The Wiolet bath not the lyke fauoz the Rofe hath not the loke fauoz, the Lilic the like fmell, the Gilisower the like lent-C.U. 603ffm

d

ь

SI.

1

as good lyfe through good faith pecideth to Gods notirels. And as good lyfe valueth a good fauour to Goo : fo entil life, to Goo peloeth an engli fa wour, So is it fometime lagb ofeuill lyuers, Ye made vs finell before the Lord . The boice of the murther of Abel, the boice of the finne of the ongodlis ones in the Apocalyps, the voice of the finne of the Sobomites, the voice of the finne of the Miniuites, was not mufiche in Dobs eare, not the friel of England is mulhe to Cobs note. What if good lyfe make good fmell, and enill lyfe make euill finell,bowe finelles England: Bowe farelles it : 36 fmelles, it fmelles. 3 have fare as much as 3 can with curtefie lay : Non redolir, fed oln l'e lacles not sweetlie, but it smelles. But if I thould heare the voice of the god spirite that speaketh unto me (and in bieve 3 will heare it, and (peake as it (peaketh) 3 thould thus lay : 3t finelles lyke a tarcale, it finelles like a carrien, it finelles lyke a bunghill. And the cause of this fo fmelling, is finne. Pow the world will crie out bpen me, as they cryet out boyon the Deophets Miche Quod feelus? Quod erimen! What finne? Or what offence? And even as that Prophete antwered, lerufalem er Samaria: lerufalem & Samaria : 90 3 auniwere London, Poske, Carlill, and Canterbury, Pozioich, Lymoine, ec. thole lose wounded , Torum est pro vulnere corpus , All the body was as one wound: and our paniour Exists bearing the sinnes of the mosto, was by Paule called finne, So the 1920phet Miche being afked

aft tho but bay

Do tha

the my and

fyge Joo fwe bau

moz That

a Pa Ced Igai

ever 31 ell 1

ike 1eue

o ar The im (

o.pe

be p

at'S. Maries Spittle

alken what finne laid Samaria and Icrufalem. as though for they finfulnelle they were nothing but mere finne . So, if they alke me in thele dayes what finne: I aunswere London, Pozke, Doner, c. 3 meane, thele Citties are lo linfull.

that they are finne.

.

c

1

.

f

.

2

2

8

d

f

ıť

t,

I¢ I

if

0

ıf

2

tt

4-

ı, te

90

H

ur

ge

ta

CD

But if the world have so longing a luffe, to Sinnes of trouble me with alking what fin, and what fin: this tyme. then be thou frong my fririt, and go and flie out my boice to tell the fonnes of this earth, this fin, and that sinne: and first, if the Papists will des fore to know of me what sinne: I tell them that Jools do cleave fyl in they, mindes, which is as finnes. fwete a finne, as the name of Ivols in the Des brue tonque is a sweete word, which fignifieth a moze unsweet place then 3 can boneftly rebearse: That linne. Qui fordescebat fordescet adbuc . De that was a Bapill in Duene Maries time, is fip! Bavil: that finne. Againe, those which had tafed of a god lyght of the Gospel, are runne back gaine to they owne bomit; that finne. We that ever stode before, is now fallen: that sinne.

If our Potellants alhe me, what finner I wil Protestants tell then our Brotestantes, are most of them all finnes. ike buto mice. Pice will be fill in the boule, but never be acquainted with a mailter of the boule: o are our Protestants to Godinard : that sinne They are like to ludas, they kille Chaife, & nine im gentle outward interteinement, but it is for o.pence, oz 30. poundo bauntage, oz money moze lette; that fin They are like that Egle which be Prophet Efay weaketh off: The Egle which

C.iu.

is with thee, is not on thy fide : that finne. They are loke the Princes of Jewrie that believed in Chaine, but pare not confeste for the Pharifies: that finne . They are lyke Simon Magus, that walketh with Philip, lyke an Apolle, but works with money lyke a wooldling: that finne. They be ighe ananias and Saphira , that bare not ben ter all they have with Chailte and the Apollics, and hang clerely bypon Goos pronidence, but wyl be fure to hape one pace for after clappes: that finne. Dar Profestaunts are, the most that ener 3 fee,tyke to Acabbes wife, the neuer put on bemure appparell, but when the fpake with the Brophetes: to thefe men are never bolie, but at Sermon times, and in prefence of those whole bolinede, they bo renerence: that finne.

Sinnes of great men.

But I will fay particulers . If the great men of the lande afke me, what finne; 3 will then tel them thus: The great men of the Land fecke to reare vp houses of Sicamere trees, and newe baked bricke battes, and to growe into fuch rancke revenewes in theyr countries and fineres, that they feare neither God in heaven, nor Prince in earth, nor fiend in hell : that finne . It is a tick ling pleature, and molt of all corotall to fome of thole to make Drinces glad of an unprofitable tytle of clemency, to that they will not villribute one phillip of exprection, to Gods long continue Ibolatrons enimies : that Gime . Through form of their, and other violent wealthy worldines, all Meliminiter Dall, and other places of belpe are not able to heepe Naboth his Ulineparte alas,

2

C

E

E

0.00

at S. Maries Spitele:

her

d in

ies :

that

02ks

her

ben

ics.

but

285

that

put

with

but

bols

men

n tel

ce to

e ba-

ncke

that

ce in

tick

112 0

table

ibut

much

fotne

ines

elve

arde

ilas,

alas, and moze their theile alas . Naboth Infeth his Elinevarde and his Eline, his Speece and his kine his coate from his boublette, his boublette from his thyste, bis thyste from his bare nakeh fkinne : that linne. Againe, they keepe the clear gy, and men of God fo farre from the accesse to the Brince, that they are farre from the flate of the King what the would and he would bispatch it. Dow Eliza mult offvatch from the Bing what be can, and what he would . I fave not but that Elizas can bo fome thing by courtly freends, and other meanes, but Elizas in the name of a 1020 phete, and as be is Elizas, can do now a lyttle oz nothina: that linne.

Againe, if those of the ministery, bemaund of me what finne? I will aunswere for vs all: we Sinnes of are al of Peters mino, Bonum eft nobis hic effe: Wis thinke it a merie lyfe to be Ayll in this worlde. and to builde our neltes as bigh, as warme, and as buring as we can ? that finne . Whe be lyke Ely be burfte not tharpely enough correct his children, nor the controlle our anditors. Iacob fell potrine leven times befoze Elaus face, but wee make fenentye feuen lowe bowne crouthing courteffes to enerte noble man, befoze we will tell him of his onetie, howe bnovetifull fo ever be be: that linne. Againe, some that go for our Brethren, and of the auncient lost of bs, count be berie bubilcrete, and but farke foles, whenfoeuer we beginne to practile fome lyttle of that which we would bo : that finne. An

C.tiu.

Clergy.

An other fort broche and brabble many folithe franticke follies in Dininity that finne. Guerie Christes crosse losell, bath a Church plotte in his bear, without all subjection of spirite to spirite, both thinke themselnes even peres to Primats: that finne, it more and and antices requelt

Sinues of Magistrats.

of me, what finne, that which our Saufour in S. John faybe to the Dagistrates : None of you all performeth the lawe, may be fare to right lie be pon thefe : that finne . They are lyke the Magi. strates, that Elay calleth Apostacants, they were worfe . The longer they tarry in they roomes, the loofer they became : the more erercise they have in this world, the greater werldlinges they be:that finne. They be Pagiffrats like ludas the to mail Batriarch, that inplinage Thamar to the fire, ber fore Thamars cause be beard or knowne: that fin. Speciallie, if Potiphars wife fue to Potiphar, then loseph goes to gives, be be never fo intithat finne. They judge not as the Paophet bids them, to the widoow and the fatherlesse, but they indge to themlelues, to they wife, to they children, to they leales, to they liefermes, to they purle, to they kitchen, to they fable, to them e to they s, as much as they can: that finne. They do, Faces re bomines peccare in verbo. &c. They trippe men in their wordes, and trounce men in their reason ninges: that finne, Under the wood (laine) they banniff the thinges right, yet Tercullian anginst the Bentiles both fay : Non liber est index, in co quod lege cautieft illi: It is not charter inough to the

at S. Maryes Spittle.

ithe

erie

bis

ite,

ata:

pelt 5.

المد

e b,

gie

ere

es,

bey

bey

the

ber

Im.

ar,

bat

m,

oge

, to

to

25,

COO

en

SQ4

go

69

to he

the judge; that he have law on his fide : that fim If the inhale mosto, if the inhale Realms alke me, what fin; & tell them that the subole Realme Catholique and the mosto trembleth like the leafe of a tree of inob, at every warre, and bussing of warre, as though Gods arme had loft the length & Grength: that finne. There is much inlenelle : that finne. There is a flepp oblinion of all Gods benefites, and a great Noahs floud of manifolde banities: that finne, and that finne. There is cutthrote blurie, fulnelle of bread, and brunkennelle in the day time:that fin, that fin, and that fin. There is flethluft-eieluft.lyfe,pride, and no bowels of pite tie: that fin, that fin, that fin, and that fin.

Alke me not, alke me not (D) what linne, 3 lacke wit and memozy, fides, and firength: 3 die. I faint. I Chould family to Rand Cyll, and bolde out in telling the world they particular finnes, by that fin, and that fin . But specially, the lacke of bowelles of pittie is so much, that, Christus non pascitur in bortis; Christe is not fed in our gare dens : Chriffe is not feb amongst bs . But what fienes Chrifte and how is be fed : The fixting of Christe, is after the fortes: and in one poynt 1 mape compare bim to Mithridates wife , Inbo though be eate not that which is poploned as the byb, pet eateth be that which is rancke and bicious. So it is laybe of the tyme of Melsias, that be hould eate Bulles, Buckes, and Bozes: fo of the godlie ones in the Apocalyppes, that they Could eate the fielde of stallen bostles . Poine that Chaiff and the godly Preachers hould eate 15ulles a pale

A Sermon preached

R T

ent

10

7113

b

ly

b

DE

1

Catholique faines,

Bulles fielde, and Boyle field, is, that they foodla confirms with feathing and preaching, the ranks and riotous bundes that abound in mennes na tures, that the Lyon might be brought to eate have loke an Dre and the Molfe become an bn, burtfull neighbour to the Lambe, that Egles might be made innocent lyke Dones, and all that is fauabge lay botone his nature. But figliwe fe that Bulles be as much Bulles as ever ther were, as ful fatted as the Bulles of Balan. Bozes be apil bozkithe . Buckes rancke, Egles biolent, kites greeby, Gripes rauenous, Como. raunts griple, the most of men lyke Boyle and Qule. This beattlinette in men, is not confumed by preaching and teaching, and therefore Christ is not fee, the world is this wave fatte fiell, and therfore Chriff is leane figll. The fatter the one, the leaner the other. I fpeake now of the world, and beaffly worldlinges, Bulles, Buckes, and Bozes. Egles, Oripes, Bites, and all pe haggard byzdes of ranine, turne not . D turne not, as in Ouids Metamorphofis, out of men into benfres, but returne ye out of beaftes into men : fuffer ye Chaill, & Chailles godlie Paophets, to fice opon your fleth, and eate by your vile bices: conforme pour felues, to the forme of the bodrine of & Goli pel of Chail Jelus: lufter your bodies to be chai Rened, and to be brought buber into feruitabe. Will tel you that which is true to be fold. Gods beauen is a coluer boule, it is not a rome for Egles, for Oripes, for Cormeraunts, ec: It is a caule for Speepe, and not a Stanle fer Balles, not a pale

at S. Maryes Spittle.

a pale for Buckes, not a fre for Bores, Talium enim non est reguum colorum: For fuch truely the

roome of heaven ferueth not.

فاد ke

la,

ife

n, 28

all

plic

er

n.

25 De

10

É

f

th

e, b.

D

B,

Againe. Chrifte is feode with inflice and right teoulnelle, with good life and true Religion. So OD D is called an bulbandman that planted a Tine, and thought to have bronke of the Wine, but the Mine brought forth lower Brapes . Let no man becepue himfelfe : leube faith, and lofe lyfe is yll grapes and fower grapes. Let be then bying forth god grapes, and grapes of repentaunce, grapes to feebe God, and grapes to content God, og els thogt wordes will come oppon bs: a hatchet and a fyze, a hatchet and a fyze. Euerie tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, shall becutte up and cast into the fyre. Dur beloned Christe is orie for god lyfe, give him not lower grapes. He is daie, clappe him not on the lyppes with extill and gaule. He is hungrie for tultice, as Amos layth: Turne not iuftice into woormewood. Somer grapes are not belicats to man, not Joolatrie to God . Gifill is bytter drinke to man, and entil lyfe is to God. Wierm. wood is bitter to man, and lo is iniuffice to God. And yet Christe is fedde another thyrde waye, of rather was feode, of rather is, and was feode, as when hee was at feattes, and when hee was with his Disciples: so when he curifed the figgs tree : but that hunger of his is nowe forebone, and as bee fayth by his Brophete : Si efuriero Pfal.co. non dieam sibi : If I should happe to be hungrie (people) I would not tell thee. Then

A Sermon preached

the

Cot

thi

m

be

gr

m

ba

íŧ

di

P

111

T

lp

E

li

b

0

H

o

Louching Gods Wimiters in thele papes, benefactors in olde tyme have had towardes them a most leberall benotion : and berebpon it come meth to pale, that though bery much bath being withdralone, pet somewhat remayneth: pet 3 Do not lay that Chailte in this kinde of people is now (pecially bungrie. Dowbeit 3 am not iance raunt that many a pope Winister of these times. ts lpke Elizas . De had not pen, noz inche, noz table,noz candlebicke, but as bis befteffe alowed him, and thele pore Gods men mult be belocd by they botte or hollelle, or one freend or other with coate, and cappe, and cupppe, and candle, and fru die, and fable, 02 els they chall be altogether har bozleffe and belpeleffe. And needes mult I further pet lage, that in many a pope scholler of the Univertities, Thaile himfelfe is full of bunger and necessitie. These be the noble sonnes of the Bapphets, & molt apt of all others to be builders of Gods temple: pet have I fen many a god wit, many a long bap, kept lowe & leane, to be made broken with hunger, abied with vouerty. 3 bo not now know o liberality of this Citie towards both those places: Onely this can I say, that leffe then

at S. Maryes Spittle.

then the tenth part of that which is nothing but furfit and lickness to the great excelline caters of this towne, would cherich and chere by bungrie and thirty Chaile, in those his bungertlarued

members right well.

gØ

in

th

22

n

Te

20

m

15

18

3

S

35

ı,

12

Q

b

Douching the hanger of Dephans, and fuch as be fatherlelle, 3 bo not thinke but that it is very great, and I have no great hope that it will be much lette: The fathers themitives in this world bage much a doo to thift for themselves: therfore it must neves be the condition of these poze sely ones to hunger, to theze , to pine , and to Carne. Pet the example of this god gentleman Allver The voices man Dabbes, and his ever laudable goonelle to of Chriftes This lytle poore people, was likely to have fry Hospitall. red by many after this tyme, to have bone the lpks. But I trow, for all that we can preach and erhozt, it will be true, that when the Sonne of man commeth, there will be but lyttle faith, and litle and works to. This man in thele Dephans bath clad Chaille and fed Chaille. She that theb ople opon Chriftes head, thall have a goo name, wherelower the Golpelf goeth, and the theobing of this relate bom Chailtes members is a thing of fame, and bery toozthy of flanbing memozy.

Concerning impotent persons, and poze in generall, though many Bolpitalles baue beine for them ereded, and her Palettie, & her Paletties Councel, have bad by one Ade of Parliament, to they relecte a goodie respect, yet Chailt this way and in this veople, is more bungrie then Laza-

rus, and moze nebie then Irus,

And

A Sermon preached

thi thi

GE ett

ba

mi

th

on

ba

an

99

De

C

DO

all

ba

cia

pe

an

tie

to

th

Co

Ca

at

bleb

And as the Scripture fayth: Abels bloodshed cryed to God; so me thinks the hunger of this bungerstarned generation, should crie aloube to Dob. And if they will turns over to me the permanship, or envitement of they bitter exclama-tion-me thinke I could for their purpose contrine no moze fitly, then in thefe woods, and thus: Lozo we bo beare and bnderstande, that the earth is thine, and the fulnette thereof. And though it be that the peferue no moze then we have, yet turne gars outery betone thine eye, and boo but fee tohat manner men they bee, whome thou half bleffed with mealth, bowe they grope they louies with reft. and boto they eat they, bread alone, Willy Lord. Bere is no Abraham to entertagne the mellen gers, noz Lot to compell thy Pinisters to come in : but many a ritch glutton to make fast the bozes boon them, and to cause them to keep with out . The Paophete Elias, lacketh bis bollette of Sarcpea. The Popphet Elizas, lacketh his holfelle the Sumanite . Paule cannot finde the Burpuritte, no Peter the Currier: lob toe have not, no Toby we finde not: Captaine Cornelius is a blacke Swanne in this generation : bere is no Phillippe to feaft the pooze, but eche ritch glute, ton dooth gine enterfainement to bis equall az better : no Marcha is there to give thee curtile entertainement, noz Marie to poloze any thing that smate is oppon thy beade. Lazarus lyeth Ayll before the boozes, and cannot with long loude erging seeme by the crommes of they tables. In vs Lozd thou art daye and night tum-

The begor rather the outcry of the beggers wren-

and

at S. Maryes Spittle.

ed is

to

11

ar

20

20

is be

10

er

Œ,

0:

n.

31

be.

of

Te

02

a

to

to

02

g

b

a

10

ls.

bled mylerablie before they bores: In be the powne bed pillowes are hard panement flones: the warmth is haple, inowe, and what to falleth from beauen: the wealth is want: the fobe is bue ger. Ernely, this land is a land of no charify, foz even of purpole they beuile, god hozbe, to make bauocke of all thinges, that we may be relæuen. with nothing. Danocke in thepe ofwne apparell. they wives, children, and fervauntes apparell. outragious bauocke in they? diets, yea, to much banocke to many wayes . They bostles chein and fpeine opport golde and fpluer , and thep? Bules goe bnder ritch belnette . Dogges are bears buto them, and feebe much baintille. Courses and Mites, coffe them many a rounds pound. There is none but the maielie knoweth all things, that knoweth all there banockes and baine expenses, so that we can get nothing: specially, good Leroe, D good Lords, this London people, though it draws niere thee with lyppes, and have a name to line, pet bath it a molt fintie and bucycumcifed beart, and is in deede a people of no bowels, Lozd here is the ritch glutton to be forne by and botone, and round about the towns. Here is scarce any thing in the opper forte, but many a folithe Naball Graning and fcratching, eating and prinking, and fobrintie and bulworthely dring. The eyes of luda wers lapa to be reade with dunking, but much of this people have theye whole faces free red with continual quaffing, and carouling. Sodome and Go. morra were layou to be full of 153ead, but thele Londo UE

A Sermon preached

Londoners are more then fall, for they are even bursten with bancquetting, and sore and sicke with surfecting. Lord then whistless to them, and they heare the not, thousendess the plague amongst them, and they minut the not. Lord we are leane, Lord we are faint, Lord we are mylerable. Lord we are thy members: Lord therfore thou art leane, Lord then art faint, Lord thou art miserable: ryse god Lord, arise, and image thine owner cause. And thus much of Christ a beggar, in these beggars. And now will I speake of Christs a Like gatherer.

And to gather orp Lilies at a find suned

alod thin rotate son asher.

Df gathering of Lilies, many thinges may be fpoken many wayes. And what Lilies boffant fie in this place, I am to lay as befoge: that when the beloned goeth botone into his spicerie, to be feb in the Dechardes and to gather Liffes , is fib moze but that he goeth to be refreshed in gearth. Powbeit the Fathers baue made a further procelle in this matter, and forme veelt one lenfe, and fome another. But for my felle I would not for any thing rehearte opinions boom opinions, and notes boom opinions, expostations boom notes, for that would be now long and wearilone; only 3 wil lay comething of one expolitio, which Rabbi larhi and S. Bernard Do leeme to imbrace: that is, to gather op Lilies, is to gather by men : and pet cuen in this one expolitio, reliefly to be handled that Christe is a gatherer, e men be flowers. If Chante be a gatherer, then is be no bifperfer?

gá

th

111

fh

g

bi

0

de

ot

th

m

fo

De

ri

fr

m

ao

ri

lie

ue

gli

B

Sa to

in

be

36

m

at S. Maries Spittle.

en

ke

mt,

ttie

me

Ce.

J26

ert

ne

ar-

of

160

530

be

mi

en

be

Hb.

0

no

02

nd

s,

lp

6

th William

In debe it is meete that the thepheard thould gather his there, and the ben ber chickins, and the bulband man the graine into the barne. Co nen to the Brophet Ezechiel fapth . That Christ Ezech.34, should gather his sheepe out of all landes, and gather them into their owne land . So both be bimfelfe fay with an affection of most beepe loue: O lerufalem, lerufalem, how often would I have gathered thee together, as the henne gathereth her chickins wader her wing , and thou wouldeft not . And as Lilies growe dispersed here one, and there one: to good men growe rare and thinne . And as Chaift picketh Lilies from as mong thornes (for they grows among thornes:) so picked he Abraham from the thornes of Chalde, lob from the Bullites, Hiram from the Ti rians, Naaman from the Sirians, the Pininites from the Allyzians. Lilves grow rare, and good men growe rarer: Lilies amongst thornes, and god men amonalt thornes. And as the gather ring of Lilies and men bee like: so men and Lis lies be very like . I will weake a thing of marueplous troth: A man is but a Lily the vide and A man glozy of man is but the prive and glozy of a Li. A Lily. lie, Salomon is a Lilie, Bing Salomon is a Lily, King Salomon in all hys glory is a Lilie, Ling Salomo in al his glozy is a Lily. Sons of vanity to who it is velightful to have fethers to vannce Pride dain your tops as big as Aiax theloc, to have your fied. beaosturkild, y your backes spanish, your waltes Italian, and your feete Menetian , with fuch a world of your bolen glory about your loynes. f.t. Sonnes

A Sermon preached

Łi

tha

Li

us

lin

O

He

fus

the

At

tio

Cri

the

int

mo

tha

uei

Ap

nel

gri

Oor

Un

the

ton

bat

mu

lide

the

and

bed

of n

4 (0

Sonnes 3 (lay) of banity, ye are but Lilies. Salomon in all his glozy is but a Lily . Salomon in hys worlt workeday apparell, is better then the best of you all. Salomon in hys best bely bay and parell, is not to brane as a Lily: pe therefore in the buffe of your ruffe are nothing comparable to a Lily, no not to a fielde Lily. Daughters of bnaity, and dames of belicacy, pe thinke it fine and featous to be called roles: primroles, and Lis lyes:and in dede it is true, in respectes you are roles, primroles and Lilies. Withen pe bane not ten all boon your heads & backes which English foile doth yeld, and many a marchaunt hath fet. ched full farre, when all your taylors have been ken their braines about contriuing offormes, & falhions, yet the are ye nothing to trickly trime, as the Lily. The best of yee all in all your best beauery, is not like to a fectoe Lily, which happed ly to morrowe is pluckt by, and flung into the furnace. Dzicke and prune pour selves to the pay of bome, pee will never bee like to the feelde Lily. For the Lily of this our flethe is not lo godly gay, as the Lily of graffe: otherwise & in many imperfections wee are very verfect. and true Lilies . The Lily of graffe foteth by for a time, but then be layeth downe his toppe, and is made even to the floore. The Lily of fleth flozisheth for a time, but then by bouering beath bee is taught to poze byon the ground, and to let bowne his toppe like a Lily. The wrath of winter both conquer & kill the Lily of aralle: there be moe then many occasions to vanquish & kill the Lily tennis (

at S: Maries Spittle

n

12

00

n

of

12

is

re

to

b

to

04

£

e, Æ

20

e

96

32

oť

.

t,

p

e, H

th

eÉ

10

18

E

g

Lily of fleth. Barnad faith that there is a morme that eateth bu the rote of the Lily of graffe: each Lily of fleth bath his wozme and confumer. Iulius Cafan, Hercules, and Mahomet have the falling fickneffe, Moecenas bath a thee peres age to. Orestes bathy frensy, Speusippus hath the valley, Heraclitus & Ariftarcus the Dzopfep, Marcus Craffus the stuffing in the head. Hieroboam the wis thered arme. Lazarus and lob, biles and botches, Arifotle and enill Romack, Euripides putriface tion of lounges. Corumus the lethargien, Anacrion tacke of fleve, Agefilaus and Ptolomeus the gout, Naaman and Mary the lepzolp . But what do I fay that every Lily of felb bath his worme and confumer, Athens I may truely lay that cuery part of energ Lily of fleth hath his diuers wormes and confumers. The head bath the Apoplexia, the Epilepria, and the turnabout ficks nelle, the eyes have the Opehalmia and the Mis grim, the necke bath the Balley, and the convul-Con, the note bath the Polipus, the pallat bath the Unula, the gummes have the Canker, p teth have the tothach, the throate bath the Angine, the tongue bath bliffers and swelling, the stomacke, bathe f motive cause of the cardiacall passion, & murthering retomes (the Audetes ficknesse), the Goes have colikes. Aitches & pricking plurifies, the raines have the stone, the legs have deopsies and crampes, the feete and hands have the knobs bed gout. Beddes of the lily of fleth bath wormes of minde & wornes of confcience, many wormes t fore wormes. The Life of graffe bath his owne moame. F.it.

A Sermon preached

morme, and the Lily of field bath bis thousand wormes: & Lily of graffe can not line from f one worme, but will be smitten of it, noz the Lily of field thall scape all these twozmes. Againe, all the graffe Lilies are bead and gen that have growe on the face of the earth, and all fleth Lilies are bead that lived boon this earth. Abraham Gods frend, and Noah that walked with God, Aaron full of bignity, and Moles full of authority, holy Melchifedechand int lob, trong Sampson, and huge Ogge, baunting Golath, and bisainfull Senacharib, faire Absolon, and sweete louely Ionathas, wife Salomon, rich Crafus, and welthy Craffus lucky Pompey, birtezious Iulius, royall Augustus, 4 trifiphant Emilius, all these bane bad a time like a Lily, and vied in time like a Lily.

They have had the wing of their budding, and the former of their blottoming they have like wife come to the Autume of their parching, and the winter of their perilbing. Dall pe all re men . that drawe breath bonder the cope of the Chres, re fring op like Lilies, and goe bowne like Lilies, ye flozish like Lilies, and beflower like Lilies , Pindarus fapo thaile, Mammea, Mammea, Mammea, Ieremy cryed thaple, Earth, Farth, Earth : fo 3 , Lilies, Lilies, Lilies, and the fecond time Lilies, Liltes, Lilies, and for that I would have it remembred, I cry againe, Lilies, Lilies, Lilies, and then thus, Dmen, D Lilies, Dmf, D Lilies, Dmen, D Lilies, D fielograffe, D flowers of decay . Bet came Chaift among such Lilies to gather by flexting such flowers

of

h

11

ti

11

p,

bi

U

w

at

bi

bi

af

Da

en

DIT

la

an

fæ to:

8

Ag

an

the

fin

kir

Ioi

Mo

tea

np

at S. Maries Spittle

5

D

y

D

2

2

8

r

4,

١,

2

3

,

,,

2,

g

6

of

of field and to be conversant among his spicerp. The duety of the world and Church is , that when they are tolde where he is , they though make after him and feke him. We is not now in the spicery and Lilpes of this earth, that is, as mong the fonnes of men : he is not in personall prefence, as the Davilles or V biquitaries farne bim , but he bath overtaken the heights of heas uen, and Candes where Sceuen lawe bim, and where Elay fawe him, among Angels and Arche aungels; all the glozious multions of his faints, him felfe moze then most alozious. There fæke him,fæke him, there D woold and together make after him. And in bade some part of the world both feke Chrift, and are in a kind of queltano enquirie of Chaile, but not in a like leat and after one fathien: some fæke him with staves, and with lanternes, like the bilanous Jelves to beate him and buffet bim, to canuas him and kill him. So fæke thæ (D Lozo Chailt) the Spanish Inquisi to2s with Caues and with to2mentes: So many a proud Nemrod both hunt the, and fake the. Agagne fome fæke him lyke Iudas for money and for wealth, and to get bauntage by they? fo fæking:but (Lozd Jefus)thole oz hal neuer finde the, or be funge flat on their backes when they finde thee . And yet (Lo; o) to, there is an other kinde of people that fæke thee. Lozd we read that loleph and Mary bio fake the Dolentes, that is, Mourning : To we feeke the in these bares of teares, agains fo many daungers, against fo mar ny opprobates, in so divelish a generation, in so f.iit. comber.

A Sermon preached

6

f

fi b

fo

fo

n

ra

þi fli

n

m

lo

0

9

combercome a woold, in to traight a way in fuch contrary laine of our members and ofour frits in fuch haling backe of the worlde and world the freenothin , that dolentes quarimus te, (alas good Lozo) with great hart breake, wee feeke the. Lozd give Grenath to our faith and kindle courage in bs. to make after the and feke the. Lozo if we læke thee, thou half vomiled we shall finde thee, all the wordes are truth it felfe, there, fore we will make after the and feeke the. Wiee read that lofeph and Mary fought thee with foz: row, but found thee with top. Tale knowe (Lozd) that the greefes of this journey are nothing wozthy the loves that thou vældest to them that have found thee. De y had his eares full of the world, and his armes full of the world . and his belly full of the world, and his eyes full of the world, and all the best pleasing pleasures in the world, be bath cryed out against them, banity of banities, and all is but vanitie . D Lozd, all other thoughtes are vaine, and most extreame vaine. D thou onely worthy to be lought, and none but thou weathy to be found, beight not beyth, beate noz colde, edge noz pount of (wozd, foe noz frænd hall never prevaile against be, but wee will make after thee and feeke the. D that wee may finde thee: graunt(D good Lozde)that wee may finde thec. Dee that bath found thee, bath founde the Shiloh and Messias of the whole worlde: hee bath found the Lyon of the tribe of Iudah, that is able to mafter all the beattes of the fielde: bec bath founds a rocke, a buckler, a thield, and a bozne

Salomon.

at S. Maries Spittle.

ts

15

le

œ.

Ill

25

ee

12:

0)

120

uè

D.

gl o

er

E.

ut

te

no

Ili

ge ge ge

29

at ec

a

borne of health and one that wil lift by his head. lo that he neede to feare fees no moze: bee bath founde that pearle which a wife man would fell all that hee hath to buy, so that hee neve to be stowe his loone bypon, no Zewell els any moze: bee bath found the Lambe, after whom hee chall for ever walke in innocency in whyte apparell, to that hee chall not be troubled with rebellious. motions of his flethe any moze. We bath found the healthfull træ of lyfe, in the middelt of Was rapple, to that bee thall not to beath any moze: bee bath founde him, out of whole belly gulhe floudes of life yealding waters, to that hee thall not bee a day any moze: he bath founde him that will wove away all teares and all infirimities, so that he neede not to bee droule and heavy any moze: hee bath founde bys owne wiledome, bys oinne fanctification, his owne Justice : bee bath founde the Arong God, the onely wyle God, the Lozde of worldes, the Wrince of peace, the father of Cternitie, the glozious Angell of the great Counsell, to whome, with God the Fas ther, and Goo the boly Ghost, three versons and one God, be all honour and dominion both now and euermoze. Amen.

(::)

The ende of the Sermon preached at S. Maries Spittle, on Tuesday in Easter weeke, 1570.

A SECTION OF THE CONTRACTOR OF THE SECTION OF THE S that to here be to rearry to me no made; ever bette the chiral man chief a chirin alapsa child same said the state of the first of a grown of the said the said contraction of wife and action to the contraction of the contraction o dindr the party three interests and the forest tree that Manager allekth af eine setter titable of variets. east 1150 to dilect roll and the land to dilect their Committee of the Commit will be shall not be a source of the season rates there are all see the past that a short solven attentational to the commence and according Hackard and all arriand aniciosy ed to and the that find a commit standard recording many or and a true is distributed to the corner to the contract to a this year of the tentral back and the anti-back controller The free and their private that periods that we have clay and a militer and and make the class to be carbo the fivere Geo. the main lugle Con . the Think of teachers the foliate of peace, the failure the road to Hegel Revokely of the road to Contained, to income a tently Courtee plan Ather, and Contint help Cheff. that the best and one Cot, be all famous and the sale description both notes and local sales ecceptions and consulta Inceses of the Semion resolution Mainte South, and taken in Laker

in, greene euc bed thin

ari

thi

fitly my no f

ked what bein

A Sermon preached at the Court at Windsor the eight day of January 156 9.

Gen. 2.

Erant vterque nudi, Adam & Eua , & non erube (cebant.

They were both naked, Adam and Ene, and blushed not.



D the opening of this matter (right honozable & good Christian prefence) I can not much fpeake, ercept I Could you tell a great long ffor boing of Adam and Euc

were first planted and placed in Baradise. What a riche thing Paravile was , what a pleafaunt thing it was , what fafety Adam and Eue lived in what bleffeoneffe they lived in yea, and in fo great goo cale and integrity, that they being even at the wood, that is, even flarke naked, nas bed not to bluthe. But neyther neede I far any thing more neither will 3. And me thinke even fitly enough of it felfe without further expolition, my matter may fuffer a dinifion. And I knowe no fitter division then if I thouldfirft fpeake (be. caule o tert faith : Adam and Eue were both nas ked, and blushed not) first who was naked, then The divisiwhat it is to be naked, and thirdly, the effects of on. baing naked. Which in a cleare and crimeleffe confcis

An other Seimon

re

Ott

ne

tb.

25

DO

So

fle

10

5

9

in

02

th

ph

lin

fai

(ig

bu

to

021

bn

eu

Du

K

bli

epi

th

th

COL

conscience, is, not to blusbe, and in a criminous conscience, is, to blushe. Pow, whe I come to tell inho was naked. I fay that Adam and Euc were naked, and I will not make one perticular freas tile of Adam, and an other of Eue, but as the Scripture in the first Chapter of Benefis calleth the man and the woman Adam, and as they were man and wife together, fo that they be one together for me in this treatife. De els, if 3 Coulo talks both of Adam and Euc, and to but fo large as I well mought, it would not be very well, for the featon is very colde, and 3 most sickly to (peake, and belides that our feantlying to preach in the Court is a molt thoat feantling. Bow, if pee aske tohat it is to bee naked: I say it is to be without armour, it is to bee without apparell, and to farth Chryfostome and to Musculus. The effectes of being naked, is to bluth or not to bluth, to farth this text on one part, to farth rea fon, and to layth a Greeke Sophill wayting here bpon. But befoze I hall proceede to make fur. ther speech in this processe, I chall pray you most partely to allist me with your denoute prayers, to bee delywered up to the throne of our almighty father in beauen. In which prayer. ac.

Adam and Eue were bothe naked, and blus shed not.

The first Aow, it is not to aske me who was naked, for part who is I have concluded to say that Adam was naked.

And what is Adam to be expounded: Adam is reduced.

Preached at the Court.

tus

ell

ere

eBs the

eth

jey

atte

ofu

ge

fo2

to

ıcb

if

be

II,

be

to

120

114

ne

S.

b

115

02

ÍS

Œ

rette earth, man is red earth. Were then falles out to bee confidered the basenesse and bab, The base nelle of mans metall. Here then fratt in & bery nelle of threfholde of my Sermon, let bs fe, that even as the earth by his naturall course is bozne pownewarde, and is lowest of all Clementss: fo man borne by the talent, and motion of his fielde, is beyond Horle and Soule, and is by the Dropbetes warned to learne wifedome by the Swallowe, by the Ant, by the Spider . by the Dre, by the Affe, and almost by all the beaffes in the fielde Man is bale earth . Dauid freaking contentuoully of Gods enemies, likeneth the to the dust before the face of the winde. The 1020 phets to bring down & lokes of the vrong worlds linges: Do call them the long of the earth. David faith, o their honor shall licke the dust. In Bene. lis the most base and contemptible Servent, to fil him pet moze full of contempte, was eniopned to eate the bull of the earth. Such bale bull as is driven before the face of the winde . which the bigooly ow licke, which the Gerpent both eate, even fuch bult is Adam , fuch bult is man, fuch dust are all men : and barken to it all men . Riche men are riche duft, wife men wife bult, worthipfullmen worthipfull buft , bonoura, All is duft. ble men honograble buft, maiesties bust, ercellent maieffies ercellent buffe . Scrah that bad a thoulande thoulande men, and Xerxes that made the Sea land with thips are bothe of them buff. Alexander that called hunfelfe Goos forme, was duff. Senacherib that west himselfe the

An other Sermon

th

be

m

m

vi

A

19

110

ha

th

YC

D

of

th

by

bi

fai

th

W

tra

102

fet

mi

Ic

an

of

m

th

th

be

WI

bo

them

the great king was bull. The Bilhops of Rome that write themseldes, Enalist, worker a're, broomera're, bengrifer den a gerarer, orteraires. All thefe be buft. The Latine Doctors that call themselves authenticall bedozs, magifiral bodozs, feraphicall bodozs s irrefragible boders, buft. De of Rome that called him felfe mol holy most blested. Gods bicar. Chaiffs pemfellow, moze the a meere man, mas ny great names dult. Dan is dult al mé are dult. And belides that all men bee buft, and bale, and bab buff, pet is there a further thing, that in this In this our buffof thepes they are full of milery: And there. fore whereas in the Bebrue tongue, a 16 a hath ber name of the order of her working, and an A. Damant for Grokes bearing, golde for bærng pelowe, a Graffehopper for eatyng, a Lambe for baving foft wooll , a Done for timplenette, a Hogle for bynning and follity of bys bead a Serpent for curious marking, and an Ant for grath ing: Pan bath but tipo names, and the one is Adam, that is, red earth: the other is Enothe, that is milerable. And to thele fathers almost in \$ 02. derthat I wil rehearle them, called their fonnes. Seth called bys fonne Enothe, that is milery . E. nothe called his forme Cainan, that is, lamenty on . Caman called bys forme Machufalem, that is, pearlying beath. Mathulalem called bys fonne Lamech, that is poverty . Lea called ber fonne Bononisthat is, my labnelle . Thele foreelvers had fozetaffed in they ofme bodges, the mile rees of mans nature, and not noubtying but they formes thould tall of the fame they haped

dust is much milery.

Preached at the Court.

me

TO. She

ti

026 al

ar,

nas At.

nd

bis

res

tb

a.

ng

for

8

ET.

60

1-

at

120

S.

E

p, at

10

16

rs

60

et OS

them names according . But if men will not believe by they owne experpence, that men are mylerable, then let men liften to the boves of men. Abraham layth now and then : Domini tu oinficusti me : Lorde thou halt quickned me. 3f Abraham were nowe and then quyckned in his lyfe tyme: then Abraham through milery, was now and then bead in lys lyfe time: then Abraham had hys part of milery in his lyfe time. Far ther Iacob fayth: Dies mei panci funt & mali,i. My yeeres are but a fewe, and those full of misery. David calleth himfelfe a beab bonge, the fonne of death, a worme and no man, a weetch, and one that is croked even to the ende : one that bath hys lovnes full of illulions, and no health in all his flethe. And generally of mans milery bee faith: The dayes of our yeeres in them felues are three score and ten yeeres: but if one rubbe out whileft fourescore, what socuer is more, it is but travell and forowe. Jefus the fonne of Sirach. pronounceth in many wordes opon mans mis fery , but I will make them thoat . Occupatio magna (layth be) creata est omnibus bominibus, &c. It is a great a doo that all me have in this world and an heavy yoke there is vpon all the fonnes Ecclef, 40. of Adam, even from that day, that a man com, meth out of his mothers wombe, vntill that day that a man returne vnto his common mother the earth; from him that weareth purple, and beareth the crowne, downe to him that is clad with meaneft apparell, there is nothing but gars boyle and ruffle, and hoysting , and lingring wrath,

An other Sermon

fal

et f

the

na

isa

tha

wa

he

an

be

nif

mi

fer

mt

wit

uei

RE

yet

Del

mi

Del

mu

DOG

mil

tur of c

ken

of E

Sap

dul of a

36

wrath, and feare of death, and death it felfe, and hunger, and many a whippe of God. Salomon land, that he was wery of his lyfe, because that all that ever be fawe under the Sunne . was nothing but vanity, and grafe of the ghoff, lob laved that he had bayne dayes, and toylesome nightes: When I sleepe (faith be) I say, when shall I rife? Ind then againe must I looke for night, and bee filled with forrow, whilft it bee darke. The Dopbet Elias faith: I have lived cnough, I pray thee lord take away my life. Jonas Sapth: It is better for me to dye, then to live, Ieres my curied the day that he was borne. Dur Sa. uiour Chaift was læne often to wæpe, but neuer to laugh . Paule fago: Milerable man that I am, who shall deliuer mee from the prison of this death ? Augustine telleth of pittifull trages dies palt in his youth, while the and his mother Monacha wandzed by and downe. Hierome wayting of bys lyfe with his Monckes, layth, that there was forowes in bys face, and Her. ickles from bys lyppes, with continual forrowe. Origene is thought of some to bane byed for pure barty forrow. Bafil mas made olde and bnpzofitable befoze his time, foz Gods Church, for trauell, and for forow, Chrisostome calleth the daies of his life, the dapes of his forrowe. Nazianzene faith in his Epigrammes, that his carthly body did beare boton his beauenly foule and alketh wherefore his mother oid bring him forthinto to black & milerable a day. Barnard in his fecond bake of confideratio writeth on this falbion:

Preached at the Court.

d

n

t

2 Ь

e

n

r

30

.

15 2

10

-I

əf

25.

31

C

1,

81

-0:

10

b.

b

Ê. 8

le

m

n 8

fathio: Considerati quid sis occurrit tibi home nudus et pauper. &c. Confidering with thy felfe what thou art, there comes before thine eyes a man, naked, poore, and miferable, mourning that he is a man blushing that he is naked, weeping that he was borne of a woman, for therefore he was a finner, living a shorte tyme, and therefore he is fearefull, replenished with many miferies and therefore he weepeth and is a wretch, and verely and in bede be is full of many and may nifolde miseries: the miseries of the body, mileries of the beart, mileries in booing, mileferies in fuffering, mileries whilest be waketh, mileries whilest be sæpeth, milery it is, to what so ever be turnes him selfe . Alas, alas, es very fonne of Adam is but to much milerable. Beyther can Adam, 02 Adams fonnes continue, yet, 02 age on in this milery, but they must be belinered of that bale and bad earth, and of this bale milery. milery:that though they of their owne folly did delight in it, yet it must nædes be so, that there mult be a leperation. All is milery that they boo entoy, neyther can they long entoye that milery . They are albes and they must returne againe to albes, lob faith: that our house of clay, and our foudation of earth must be bros ken vp. Paule bery learnedly booth call the day of hys beath the day of hys distribution. David layth: that a man must goe agayne into hys dust. David dyings lapth: I doo goe the way of all earth. And boo not thinke that because I fap Adam is redde earth, and it is fayo that Adam

Man can not continue in his

Mini Diad

An other Sermon

Man can not continue in his

Adam is Albes , and thall returne into albes. therefore none but red earth, and red men thall bale mifery. Ope . Dfa truth it is fo that Adam (that is repus earth)and Melancthon (that is blacke earth) and Leucthon (that is white earth) must bye too. They must all learne to treade the way of all earthes. Bea (Madams) thinke it to be as I fav. Red earth, blacke earth, and white earth mult goe Davids way . Dea berely roffall coulours, and crymfon chekes mult goe Davids toay, mult goe the way of all earthes . Thinke boon your death and boon the next lyfe for ye mult dye, ye bye, there is no remedy. David and lob prayed God to remember them, because they were earth and aftes, God himfelfe both pray, and warne this forgetfull world to remember them felues. that they are earth and albes. It is layd:remem. ber thy last end, and thou shalt not sinne ever laftingly. But 3 warne men to remember they? beginning, and they hall not an everlattingly. For then they hall bee burthened with the remembraunce of the balenelle, and babnes of their mettall:they hal be burthened with the remembrance of the milery in their bale, and bad mettall, and so be driven for relate to Christ the refrecher, and all that come unto bim bee will not call them out, and thus much byon that roint, who was naked.

Pow, let me lay a while, what it is to be naked . It is, as I layo, to be without weavon, to be without wede . So was Adam in his first Cate, fo was Adam in his bell Cate .. And here

the

th

in

fie

th

DO

m

th

th

th

lo

bu

th.

to

an

tu

tet

20

W

ba

Ri

Fa

foi

cui

the

rea

the

an

D20

cle

ty

Preached at the Court.

S. HE

20

nb

00. all

p. Be

S. ıft

ur

è

ed

th

ne

S.

n

T

02

p.

21.

of

20

de

he

III

at

20 to

f

re

he

the Anabaptifies (a people full of frensie & furoz) monto be glad to belve themselves in there fanfie that no man ought to weare weapon, because that Adam in state of innocencie tooze not meas bon . And befides that, that they batie this argue The Anament, left they thould feeme to be empty handed, baptifies they alledge further reasons of this veobation: as thus out of Efay: Mine is the vengeaunce, and I will requite them. Againe, out of the layd Efay: that Christes kingdome is like the waters Shis loah . which waters no run quietly and without burly burly. Againe, out of Micha: That speares shalbe turned into shares, and swords into mattockes. Againe out of our Saniour Chaile: If aany man give thee a blowe on the right fide. turne thou the left fide. Againg: He that fmy. teth with the fword, must perish with the fword. Againe: Let not the cockle be pulled out, tyll the harueft cyme . Agains,out of S. Paule : Our weapons are spirituall weapons . But ye spall bave auniwer to their arguments, out of Augufline to Marcellinus in the fift Cyllle, and to Fauftus Manichaus, in the 22, boke, and in Chrifollome uppon these morres: Doo not relist the euill . For I cannot now my felfe fand bppon them, and thefe regioners themselves are so bureasonable, e so boide of all credite, that to name them and they arguments, is to differente them anothers arguments. And in deve it is easie to plone the contrarie boarine to thepes. For Ec. Resions cleffattes fagth: Tempus belli, & sempus pacis. of for warre. tyme of warre, and a tyme of peace. Dauid fayth B.t.

An other Sermon

P[al,144.

in the 144. Plaime: Bleffed is God which teacheth my hands to fight, and my fingers to bate taile. Dauids fingers were fighting fingers, vet Davids fingers were boly fingers . In the boke of Binges, Dauid layth to Saule : Thou fighteft the Lordes battailes. And Abigal layth to David: Thou fighteft the Lordes battailes : If fome warres be Gods warres , then all warres are not fozbioden. The Baptift both feme to allow of Souldiers, for he giveth them rules of lyfe, as that they hould smyte no man , and that they fhonlo be content with they owne wages. Paule mould have himfelfe led to Celaria, by ffrength of Souldiers. Dur Saujour both fay: Give vnto Cafarthat which is Cafars That which was giuen to Cæfar, was tribute giuen to find Souls Diers, as Augustine booth often fage. Bow, rea fons why there Could be weapons, there be many. But this is the special reason which the Cantons, where everie man weareth a weapon, alleabge for they fo boing : that the Pagiftrate, and countrey may be affifted and defended. And if it be fo, that everie man do weare weapon, and ought to weare weapon for the Magistrate, and ought not onely to weare it, but also to brain it at the Pagiltrates boice, and to bo as it is faybe in the thirde Boke and fowath Chapter of Eldras: If the King alone fay, doo kill, they doo kill. If he fay, doo forgine, they doo forgine. If he fay smite, they doo smite. If he say bannish, they do banish. If he say, cut vp, they do cut vp. I lay, if the people ought thus to borfoz & Paince and

0

D

n

11

60

to

D

DO

O

20

16

th fo

an

£U

ne

at

an

00

ics

foz

Preached at the Court.

eÉ

te

ft

d:

12

12

m

15

g

le

th

to

36

16

a

8

n

b

te.

110

n,

2.

w

is

of

00

If

h,

p.

CE

TD

and Magiltrate, to drawe they weapon in his cause, to lay downe they lyfe at his fote : boin much moze ought the Pagilirate for his ofvine caufe, and for all thepr caufes, to beare weaven. & not to beare it in baine but to purpole. For fome one froke, at fome one time, to some one person. from the Brinces band, both let many thousands of buffetes and blotves, which other wife mult be bealt els where beare them off who can . What they will tel me, which they tel the Paince commonly, that thee bath a gooly amiable name for milonelle, that now to drawe the floord in this fort, were the loffe of that commendation . It is to be boved that not with francing the love, and belight in names and titles, that the Wince wil boo no moze, then that which by Gods words the can, and to the health of her felfe, and her countrey the may . Theie great meruailers at mildhelle, mult remember that mildnes to lome is oft tymes bumilonelle, and cruelty to many of ther . And I bare warrant the Prince this, bes Pollicy and fore @ D ano man, that it is both god pollicy, Divinive and god Dininity, to punith Gods enimics, and would have ber enimies : and that her Paiellie punishing misdooers even to the bitermost Gods enimies, Shall ne punished. nerthelesse by Gods morde, retayne the name of a milbe, and mercifull Prince . She maye be int and schere, and yet the maye be mercifull and milde: this is it that 3 will defend . It is good pollicie to punishe them, as I thinke . Vlife les, in whome the Poets bid fayne to be a whole forme of pollicie, when Trope was taken, and B.It. Andros

An other Sermon

punti

eaffe,

is me

lyber

Ant be inf

e me

mem

morn

that I

mies enim

bonte

iellie

uid th

beart

il be

loce de

can the

moff

earth.

fed bi

Den C

to arm

in the

banock there the ig there

Ever to

Andromacha mother to Astianax , was a great futer, that the boy thould not be call noton beadlong from the Turrets toppe, and that be thould not be put to beath. Of truth woman (lague be) thy teares do moue me much, but yet the teares of all my countrey women, ought to moue me more, to whomethis boye in tyme maye bring much indamagement. In this laying is two arnumentes: the one: the teares ought to moue moze: the other: the teares of countrey folkes then of formers, of true lubicates, then of falle revels. Thus thought Vlisses, thus thought wife Vlisses. It is to be thought, that now to her spaie By there will be mourning and moning to; but bands & Connes, for kinlemen, and frænds, mens eyes will be morted with teares, and womens thækes will be bedetwed: but the Prince that bo well to remember that Viilles lapo : The teares of moe, ought to move moze, & a greater regard ought to be had to the teares of those that be logal and lubica, then of those that be stubberne and rebellious. And as it is good pollicie to punifie this millined folke: to it is good Diminitie. Artaxerxes waiteth to Eldras after this loat: Omnis qui non fecerit legem Dei tui et legem regis diligen. ser. coc. Wholoeuer (Eldras layth) dooth not the will of thy God, and of the king with dilligence, let him have judgement without delaye, who ther it be vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to haue his goodes confiscate, or to be put in pri fon. Prison was the least punishment, that Ele dras Chould put them to : Poilon is the greatelt pumilly

1.Efd.7.

Preached at the Court.

punifyment that we can get them to, yea, and fo safe, and fo gentle a kinde of prifonment, that it is much better and wealthier then many of our lyberties.

And note to freake of that, that the Prince may The Prince be inft in punithing, a vet be Evil called a mile, may punish e merciful Beince it is favo of David: Lord reminitly, and member Dauid, and all his mildnesse. Det in the yet be mild tenth Walme, the lago David both lage: In the full. morning I did kyll all the finners of the earth, that I might defroy from the cittie of God, all Pfal. 101. that doo cuill . David bestroyed all Gobs enie mies : her Maiellie bath beltroved none of Goda enimies. David bib it in the morning of his kinge pome: it is now farre forth Daves finre her space ieffic began to raigne, and vet it is bnowne. Das uid thus boing, was a man according to Gods beart . Let no Baince loke to baue Gous beart. if he bo contrarie to David . And if a Brinca lole Goos beart, be loleth more then mans beart can thinke. It is laybe of Moles, that he was the most mile of all men that ener faried in the earth, pet Mofes kylled an Egiptian, that moles fed his countreymen and Moles, when the gola den Calfe of indjatrie was created, willed them to arme they handes, and to hive they fivordes in the field of they? niere kinfemen, and to make banocks of they lives: And to there was killed their thenfare, and Moles layb, they had made how ly there bands to Gods. The milest man that ever was in the world, thus behaved himfelfe to Cods enimies, and not withstanding, the inst pus nichment B.itt.

An other Sermon

niffment of all thele Joolaters, Moles thall ener keepe figli his prayle, and be called infilie mylos Moles . Tente trail sold has a diffa to the house.

Salomon that was fo milbe in his lawes: and formitte in his lawes when as an enil hauty barteo lubied, named Adoniah, through feathing and banchqueting, popular behautour, had ffrenath. had he net hunfelf in freenothips, & partly through kinf men, e partly through frenothips, being brawne into a great spirite, to gape for the Crowne, bab agotten the laings owne mother to fpeake for him tomarrie the Sunamite, by whome bee might make totle to the Crowne: then milo Salomon thus aunimered his mother : God doo lo, and for so me, if Adoniah haue not spoken this word as gainft his ownellife. Now therefore as the Lord liveth, which ordained mee, and fer mee on the feat of David my father, and made mean house. as he promifed. Adoniah final die chis day. And he fent by the hand of Banaiah, the fonne of le horada, and he (more him that he died . Salos monvationable that Abiling thoule be after to wife for Adoman's Forgive him that wife and gine bin Saloment hingome: Abifagis no wife top Adoniah. Whis, Salomon was wife, pet Sa lomon could punish thing David himselfe fayth, that his long Could be of mercy and tubnement: to that, that mulicke Canveth boon two firings, merer the one and inogement the other . Bing Dauid touched both the aringes, and Broke them both, and therefore in his regiment there was a

good mulicke : Dur Beince hath get but Aroken

h

n

th

fe

ly

pli

th bs

(a)

lia CH

the

3.Reg.2,

Pfal.ros.

Preached at the Court.

the one Gring, and plated open mercy; but if the would nowe Eryke open both the Gringes, and let ber fong be of mercie, and iudgement : then there would be a goodly mulick in her regiment. and all thinges would be in a much better time then now they are. Saint Ambrose in his koke of Affices layth: Beatus qui tenet mansnetudinem, es rigore, che, Bleffed is he that keepeth both mildnesse & rigorous instice, that by the meanes of one, innocencie be not oppressed, and by the meanes of the other, discipline be kept. Gregos rie fapth: Let fo rigour rule mildenelle, and fo In his Mor. myldenesse beautifie rigour : let the one so take ralles. his commendation from the other, that neither rigour be too rigorous, nor mildenesse to loofe. Though I doo not loke the Councell of Trent. noz can speake any great god of the Bithoppe of Bipont, because he is Wapisticall, pet so, the eres curron of Araight inflice, boubtleffe bee spake there thus very inorthelie: Where (layeth hee) feueretie goeth in loofenefle, there edifying gos eth into destruction, custome into corruption, lawe into contempt, mercie to be laughed at, godlinelle into hypocrifie, preaching into fys lence, God into the Epicure, and the fauour of lyfe into the fauour of death.

farte strat

boogses

D'

t

n

0

d

16

C

te

10

fe

20

ŋ,

t:

5,

aa

m

B

en

be

Nazianzene faveth, that onelie force of vilcie pline will compresse rebelles. And 3 do verilie thinke, that as Eleborus both belt-pourge the head, Aloes the flomache, Tamarifo the fplene to discipline, is the best pourger of the weate publique. Benfira an Debrician, in his morrall pre-B.iig. ceptes,

An other Sermon

westmers.

ceptes, fayth thus : Correct a wife man with a Morthumb. nodde, and a foole with a clubbe. If these 2020 then rebelles had had any fober witte in theye head, by this tyme to many nobbes, and to many nottes, would have Caybe them . But it is well inough confidered, I thinke, of those that have most cause to confider it, that nobbing will not ferue, not becking will not ferue, not checking will not ferue, therefore it must be a clubbe, or it mult be an batchette, oz it mult be an balter, oz fomething it mult be, or els of a furetie fome of they bears will never be quiet . As it is true. that two e two make folize, that when the Soun is in the middell of the beauen, it is none tyme. that enerie part of the cycle differreth equallie from the center, that when the Som releth, it is morning: fo it is infallible true, that no perfect Bapilt, can be to any chairtian Baince a god Tubfilegiabt fatires, poublicife bee fathai

The fyrst reason.

not be good fubiects.

The fecond

Query one that is a god fubiert, must be boon a right confcience, a good Subject ABut all those of the Bapiffrie hand they confciences fered with Papilts can that hote goon, wheref Paul cheaketh, they bane a bull and cogrupt confcience; therefore they can ener, Godenso the becure absidit doop on se

Againe, topoloeuer will be a lubied for confeir ente fake, as all true fubicites mall be, that confcience must be enformed by the worde of Cod: the Papilleaure not enformed by Gods words, but failely enformed: therefore they cannot be -true labiedes, la vantung fraderit

The thyrde. ... Agains, be cannot be a true lubied, the

102 A the

con

io

be

mt

me

by

ied

via 102 100 fler

Tr our an not

8

DUO Late mu enc

con the np: ball

tot the ber

Preached at the Court

fole himfelfe from his ducty to his Prince when he loft: but the Pope at all tomes will vilvente with his, and bischarge them of all bueties to all men: therefoze they can be no god subjects, but by the Boyes permission are subjects, or not subiedes, and playe at buder and over, with they? Princes as they lyft.

Againe: No man can serue two maisters, The Pope is one mailter, and the Prince and ther (for they? Lawes be in diners pointes quite contrarie) therefoze, be that will be a perfect Bavill mult néedes be an halting subject to our

Daince.

Againe, they bolbe this for infallible and on The fifth. flerible, that, Fides non est sernanda cum bereticis Troth is not to be kept with heretiques : ABut our Prince is a Golvell Prince, which they call an heretique: therefoze they meane bufalliblie not to appe any troth with our Prince.

Againe, both they and the bolde this, that none ought to keepe company with any excommunirate person. But her Maistly ber selfe is excome municated by the Pope, & they thinks in confcie ence that the Dope cannot erre: therefore they? conscience (while they are Papilles) will not let them thinks the Prince worthy of they company: then they will not be her subjectes, and her

ballels, as in deve they ought to be.

The west traytours to God, and malt rebels to the Wince are those Bapilles. Uppon them therefore first, and principallie, let ber drawe out her Mozde, and by Benfiras counself, lith they be

Another Sermon

tie, let them in Gods god name fæle the punithment of a clubbe, and hatchet, or an halter, and in so dooing, I dare save God shall be highly pleased. And thus much of being naked one way, that is, to be without armour of bearing of wearpon: of fighting of the Prince, to drawe south her swore: that myloenesse and instice may kille one another, and be in one personage right well, that politice and Divinity, would have Gods and the Princes enimies punished: that the Papills are those chiefe enimies, and therfore sirst to be punished.

That Adam was without apparel.

And now will I freake that Adam was nat hed without apparell . And here it hall not be neverall to confute the Anabaptists, that would bage men to go naked, because Adam was so in the first and best state of man. I neve not to by fie my felfe in this point, because our wantour bimlelfe went apparelled in this world: for we reade of a woman that touched the hemme of his garment. And Peter, lyke a good thamefall man, when he had beene a filbing with his coate off, he Dreft himlelfe, and to came to our Sautour. The ble of apparell is very lawfull, and the abule bes ry bulawfull . And because 3 do bubertake to speake of apparell, and in the Court, of apparell, the Courte will looke that I hould handle the matter somewhat folemnive : but not hanging on the courtes boome of Dininitie, I well goe forewardes (in bebe) to speake of apparell: and to beginne, 3 well ofuice.

All

A

chín

Dere

mai

of, t

Th

is, €

TO

000

fo m

mai

pzel

gra

2

to n

mp

par

DOU

02 t

acci

con

to

M

fof

thi

not

the

fbi

till

rel

EDI

lo

Preached at the Court

n

v

.

2

É

t

All apparell is eyther Churchly, 02 civill: Touching Churchly apparell, after a fathion it is 02. Apparell pered. Louching civill apparell, it is epther for warre, or peace. Warly apparel, I baue fpoken of, in that braimch of my Dermon going befoze. Then, to speake of civill apparel, in peace: that is, eyther abroade, or hore in the Brinces boule. To fpeake of apparel, or thinges abroade, as they boo not moone the eye, because we se them not : so neyther commonly the minde, because wee marke them not. But to speake of thinges bere prefent, as the eye both le it, lo happely by Gods grace your minbes will markett.

And now I have made but a pooze remainder to mp felle to speake of . Hoz what have 3 left my felfe to weake of ? Against the abule of apparel in the Winces boule. And they make it boubtfull, whether I mave weake against that, of no. For all those that be in kings boules, bo accoumpt of themselues, as exempt persons from controlement of Dreachers, and they well fems to be priniledged by the elementh Chapter of . Mathewe, where it is lapbe: They that weare Matth. 11. force cloathing, are in Kinges houses . But, me thinkes our Saufour Chaile bimfelfe . Could not have fixmed to freake thefe wordes to ferue they turne, that be in kinges boules . Hoz me thinkes he thould reason thus : John the Baptill eateth wilve bony, and is clad in hard appar rell, and not such softe rayment as these tender courtlinges on weare: therefore it is lykely that loha is no rede, but a confrant man in religion.

Another

od spack

Another Sermon

An other argument maye be drainne fittie, by

the

der

oth

oth

the

the

ma

Bir

to b

ter

the

as t

tt a

kú

mu

felf

Ac

the

on

nat

fell

che

of

the

tru

bie

bo

ba

fpe

m

Lu

this . Courtiers in Kinges boules , doo weare fofte and belgcate apparell, and fare not fo barb, nos weare not fo barbe as John booth : therefore their mylkelops are lykely inough to prone recos (if they come onder durelle) and not barde rockes in Religion . If I reason with Christe, I may properly thus reason: & if a thould reason with ont Christe, me thinke you Christians shoulde bane no further belyabt to beare me reason. But let me take some further paine with the propofition. Those that be in kings boules, to weare foft apparell: ergo, they maye weare foft appar rell. If those that be in the Binges boules, be Logitians, they will never let this goe for an araument. For what an argument is this? It is worne in a Binges boule: therefore it maye be morne. De thus: it is done in a lainges house: prefidences therefore it maye be done . Spany things gane bene boons: in Ringes boules, that might not be boone and then this argument is naught.

Practifes in Kings houfes, are not

> In Bing Abimelechshoule, Abraham to gooly and moshipfull a Father conloe Carcelie be admitted to the Kinges prefence, to belyuer by his wordes to the Bing himselfe, because perade uenture be bad not countly poste inough about bim. In Ring Pharaos bonfe, lofeph fware by the lyfe of Pharao, and therefore it was lykelic that the rest of the Courtiers, sware lusty oather round about the Court. In another thing Phase raos bonfe . Jannes and Jambres ingoong and Chonlesed at the trueth, and mere borne out by the

Preached at the Court.

the Courtiers to doo to Ayll . In King Alexan, ders boule there was one Philalexander, and an other, machine, one loued Alexander well, the other loued the Iking, one loued the man well, the other the mans bonoz well: but he that loued the man well, bare bowne bim that louce the mans honour well, even to the bard walles. In Bing Davids bonfe, loab abused the Things fauo; to being in Abfolon a rancke traptos, which after had lyke to baue ben an otter neckbreake to the whole state. In Bing Ezechias house, Ezechia as himselfe layo his beart to his golde, & thought it an heavens blitte to furney bis Jetoelles . In hing Nabuchadnezers house, the byet was fo much, that Daniell was fayne to braine hims felfe a five to an other kinde of table . In king Achabbes boule, the Prophet that came to give the King councell, was taken by the fleene, by one of the Courtiers, and bemaunded in Gods name, who thould make him the kinges Counfellour.

And generallie in Kinges boules, of the Pages The condithere this is true, which Martiall the Boet faybe tion of all of his freends . My freends, ye will not fpeake Preachers, the trueth, and enbolden mee to speake the that preach trueth . The trueth is this, that you cannot abide to heare the trueth . In King Herodes boule, my Laby Herodiada, could commaunte balle a Realme, for footing and frilking. Amos spake of those in Kings boules in his firt chapter, when he spake thus: Ye that sleepe in beddes of luorie, and playe the wantons on your coutches,

An other Sermon

H

ot

an

ap

pa

pa

tu

18

fir

TC

ap

TI

he

ar

m

E

fle

ne

ba

Œο

·la!

the

tp

ap

th

fri

be

th

the

the

C

HO TO

Amos,6.

ches: ye that warble to the tune of the Viall, and quaffe of wine by whole goblettes full: ye that supple your joyntes with the best kinde of oyle, and have no carke uppon the smart of loseph.

Courtiers.

dating saids

. เมื่อสมาร อดีส

In Kinges boules commonly be fach kinde of personnes: sponges without fuice, clowbs with out raine, fountagnes without water, tres with out fruite, merchauntes of Maisties bounties. make foifte Mamoniftes, and mere Macheualiftes . In Binges boules they boo, Ducere die suos in bonis, et in puntto descendant ad infernum. Withich may be fapt thus: They sleepe foundly, and drinke profoundly, and goe to the deuyll roundly: and that is no lye. And thus much of lofte apparell somewhat roughly. But, before I speake I call it thus. That as Lyons cannot a bybe to be loked at a fquint, but with broad bent eyes, and full open lokes: fo thought 3 of the Courtiers, and great personages in kinges how les, who are very comparable to Lyons, that ye. woods not be verie well content to be touched with glekes, and glaunces, which is, as it were to loke a fquint at a Lyon: but with plaine and flat wozds and termes, which is, to loke broade, and full at a Lyon.

But to come backe againe to mine argument, it is twozne in kinges houles: Ergo.it mape be twozne. Do it is nome in kinges houses: there fore it may be boone. Non homines, non Dy, non concessere columne: There is neyther God, nor man, nor good witty writing that wil graunt it.

Preached at the Court.

ill,

ye

of

lo-

of

th

th

25,

12-

ies

m.

y.

ell

rch

28

2 nt

be

W

200

D

TE

O

P,

20

Howbeit, to those that be in kinges honses, as in other things, so boo 3 lykewife in apparell leave an bonour. But to speake some thing further of apparell in Kinges boules, eyther it is mans apparel, 02 womens apparel. Touching mans ap Mans apparel, 3 will fage no moze, but that which Ters parell. cullian faybe against the Gnostickes. Nullum culs tam male dictum innenio nisi muliebrem in viro: I finde no curffed apparell, but womanishe appar rell . And that which Bernard laybe of Monkes apparell, that will I fave of Courtiers apparell. They seeke not for profyte, but for pleasure, for apparell. heat, but for hew. This formes of apparel dooth argue the loftnes of theyr mindes. Dow, in wo mens apparel there is much banity. The prophet Elay reckneth by they, bracelets, and they, mufflers, they bearbands, they tablets, they bonnettes, they caringes, they note is welles, they vailes, they wimples, they criping pins, they Comachers, they campickes, they bears, & they lawnes . Dany new names might be abbed in thele papes, according to the corruption of the tyme. But I will thew them of a better new apparell. and if they once take conceite in that. they toyll eafely beare be speake against these trifles, and effeme them as trifles. And though it be but one fute of apparell, yet I wis it is better then all the gozgeous waredzops that be bere in the Duenes Court: and Tercullian bath Chaped them that lute, In his booke of the attyze of women , he toxiteth thus : Prodite vos femina & c. Come ye forth ye women, having your beauties bettered

An other Sermon

bettered with the helpes and ornamentes of the Apostles, taking whitelinesse of simplicitie, and rednelle of thamefaltnelle, and having your eies painted with shamefastnesse, and your spirites with fecrefie, putting into your cares the worde of GOD, tying to your neckes the yoake of Christe. Put vnder your neckes to your hul bandes, and ye shalbe well apparelled . Haue alwaies what to doo in your handes, and fasten your fecte at home, and ye shalbe better lyked of, then if ye were in golde . Clad your felues with the filke of finceritie, with the fatten of fanctitie, with the purple of probitie : Thus prune and prike ye by your felnes, and God him felfe hall become your paramour. Concerning both mennes and womens apparell, this may be lappe. Saint Paule layth: God made meates, and God made the belly, and that God will do ftroy both the meates, and the bellie. Solar 3: God made apparell, and God made the backe, and he will belirove both the one and the other. Pea, those beaves that are notice to be feene, for they; tall and bully plumes, and that other let that have fire freshe golben caules to thene and gloting, give me but an humozed peres, nay, halfe an hundred vieres, and the earth will cover all these beads befoze me, and mine of the two. And thus much of apparell.

And note of the effectes of being naked, which is to blothe, or not to blothe. The cleare and crimelelle confcience both not blothe. A criminous confcience, both, or though bloth, So Adam

lest

aft

lifi

of

wh

fas

of 1

ma

peo

bit

bés

ma

tha

tur

byc

to t

wi

02 1

are

900

15u

this

bla

ma

stat doo

np

find

leaf

36

of a

anz

Preached at the Court.

he

hd

ies

tes de

of

al

en

cd

CS

of

45

m

na

5,

ø

Ä

なった

D

lt

afterward bluthed, and the Publican burff not lift by his eyes. And Paule writeth of the finnes of the Romaines: In quibus nunc erubefcitis. For which finnes ye Romaines doo now bluffe. Icfus the fon of Sirach faith, that we thould bluthe of whosebome before father and mother, to make a lye befoze a Pzince, to finne befoze the people, to affend before the congregation, to do burighteously before a companyon or freend, to ba reproved for gining or taking, to live with a mans elboes byon the bread, not to falute one that hath fainted, to loke boyon barlots, to turne away thy face from thy kinimen, to loke byon other mens wines, to trifle with maidens, to take and not to give, to bpbzaid thy freend with that thou half given, to brute fames abroad or to victole fecrets. These thinges (fayth hee) are Chamefull thinges, and matter of bluthinge. Poze then these thinges bee booth not rehearse. But the catholicke and common corruption of this worlde both picke forth farre many moe bluthing matters, and much greater bluthinge matters. D, if I thoulde goe about, to bidde all states and fortes of people to blushers if I should Doo it as it Coulde bee boone, and in lo mas ny pointes as 3 Coulde biode them, 3 Choulde finde it a to to colde occupation, and a deede of leaft thankes: but of that 3 leaft reckorf . But I lay very truely, that if my flethe were flethe of stones, if I hav that ruffling tongue which Esfay hav, or that Poble eloquence which Nazis anzene hab or that bernicall spirit which Martin Luther D.i.

An other Sermon

DÉ

Œ.

lia

no

wł

AN

or bol

25

tes it 1

BUI

an

pe

the

mi

ty, lik

is,

m

Œ

tal

an

fai

fpe

lat

the

foo

CÕI

Lucher had, If my tongue were many tongues, and my mouth an hundred mouthes, if my boice were of good fronge iron, e my fides of frebbie braile, yet it were in varne for me to unbertake to make a great number of enormious malefactoes to bluthe, to graceleffe are their forebeades, and to butaught to bluffe . Dowbeit to those that be of a moze honell nature, and prone to repentaunce, I will make molt fapze belechings, and play them molt hartely, to remember their manifolde former annes, the filthinelle, bali nelle, and bucleannelle of finne : to blufbe at that which is past, and to be alhamed of that which thall come . And I will tell re one gene rall way, the which if ye take, ye hall not bluth, neither in this life, neither in that day, when Mame and confusion, shall come bypon the wic: ked, if pe take it not, bluthing and confusion of faces thall be yours for ever, and that is out of the 1920phet Dauid: Tunc non ernbescam cum res pexero ad omnia mandatatua : Then shall I not blushe (saith be) when I have regard to all thy commaundementes. To him that would anopbe that hame, then the which there is no greater punishment , . bee must not bee a mongrell, o, ameane man, but fee must runne to all the commaundementes, cuen as the Cherubines bid oner looke all the propitiatory, even as the Palchal Lambe was all eaten bp: fo faith lames in his fecono chapter. Hee that offendeth in one of thefe, is gileie of all. So in the 20.0f Deutrono. mie, he is curled that both not al Gods commais Dementes.

Preached at the Court.

B

B

f

1

H

f

nementes. Those kinges of Israell that tooks bowne the Idol of Baal, and yet worthipped the Calues of Ieroboam, are despited of God. Tertula lian in a boke of f Trinity faieth thus, You must not leane vnto one part, and leane from another part. He shall not holde the perfect trueth who shutteth out any portion of the truth. Nas zianzene to the Arrians layth: Aut totum bonora, aut totum abiise. Either honour Christ wholy, or cast Chrst wholy away. 3 can not abide balfe holyneste, I would have the wholy holy. Agains, as we ought to run to all Gods commaundemes tes, and embrace all the truth: to we ought to do it with all our body, with all our foule, and with our tongue, that we ought to believe the trueth, and to speake the trueth. There be many Gol pellers at these vales, that will be contet to take that name, and as they fay believe to ; but they will not make their talke of Chailt, or of dininis ty, for that is no gentlemanly talke, no fellower like talke, no courtlike talke . But the trueth is, the trueth malt bee believed, and the truth must be talked. If they be ashamed to talke of Chailt befoze men, Chailt will bee alhamed to talke of them before his heavely father. Tertullis an in his boke of prescription against beretickes, faith thus: It is not expedient for him to leave speaking of the truth that dooth remember the latter day, where an open reason must be give of the trueth. The Guageliff both lap. Ye shal show foorth his death whilest he come. Quen to the coming of Christ our talke ought to be of Christ, B.11. since

Ci

CE

'n

CL

be

明

et

m

br

na

ar

th

fla

to

m

is

m

vos

ma

for

rai

tes

go

fac

bat

and of Chriftes beath. Balill in a certagne Cpifile both fay : They bee traytors to the trueth, who focuer doo not aunfwer readily and truely ofreligion, and matters in druinitie . Profper Acquitanicus in his fentences layth : Hee that feekes peace from God, let him bee at peace with himselfe, so that hee haue not one thing vpon his tongue and an other in his hart . The truth is truely to be believed, and truely to be spoken. Virgillius in the ende of his second boke, layth thus; Nibil corde prodest credere. &c . It is to no purpose for a man to beleeue with his hart to suffice, except confession bee made with his mouth to faluation . Therebypen David faith: I have not hidden thy justice in my heart, thy truth and thy fauing health haue I fpoken.

Df the grænaunces that this Realme feeleth at this tyme, & is like pet moze to feele, other men wil alledge other causes: but if my life layon it, 3. 10 would auswer these two thinges have beine the caules, of this plague of peltilence, of this rebels fwozor, and whatfoeuer mischefe is els to come; The one cause, that men have not gon intirely to all Gods commaundementes, but like mami merers, mongrels, and balters, taking, and fozi faking at their owne chorce, and by they, owne mans lungement: The other, that though they bave taken on them a profession of the truth, and have not benied any part of the Scripture, and bave beene well inoughe content that Gods word hould runne, get themselnes are in Gods canle

Preached at the Court.

cause so faint and couragelesse, that they will not open their lippes to speake for Christ. And because we have balted with God, & Dealt loofely with God, therefore God bath duely dealt with bs. To bs God might cry : Expectans expectani,02 Tollerans tollerans: I have long looked for your amending, and I have longe borne with your cuill dooing. But it is truely fatt of Got that as bee bath leaden feete, le bee bath iron handes. De comes flowly, but when hee comes, be papeth home furely . For this ri.peres nowe paft, who bath led the life of delightes. What nation bnoer bequen bath beine happye but our English natio. Dur Gob loued bs,our Gob bare with bs, and our Gods face was boon bs . But even as the Trojans, when their Citty was flung floore flatte to the ground, and leviled to the foyle, then they began to fpeake thus; Trois fuit, Trois fuit; There was a Troy, there was a Troy,02 wee had a Troy, we had a Troy, so we map lay: Facies Dei fuit: Wee had Gods face : mes bab it . As much to lap, as nowe we have it not. But what is Gods face : That which is vescribed in the ribi.of Leuiticus. Respiciam ad vos et facundabe vos. e. I will turne my face to yee, and I will make yee fruitfull : I will give yee raine in feas fon, and peace in the earth. The fword shall not raine in the land, if yee will walke in my flatus tes and keepe my preceptes. Plentifulnes and godnelle, and all Gods benefites: that is Gods face. That face wee have noive loft. And what have wee then founde to what thall wee have Diii.

An other Sermon

sh

m

E

an

is

TI

C

th

th

th

tai

an Qt

lo

th

亚

豇

tia

pa

m

W

the

is,l

III

fyf ph

Gods back. wee thall have Gods backe. But what is Gods backe?

Leuit.3,

Quen that which is written in Leviticus: If ye turne your backes to me, I wil turne my backeto you , and those that hate you shall over rule you, I will fende the petulence in the mideft of you, and you shalbe gyuen ouer into your enemies handes. I will make your heaven iron, and your earth braffe . I will breake the flaffe of your bread, and yee shall never bee full . This is Gods backe. But what is Gods backe: That inhich may be fayo out of lob . An hungry prople shall eate your haruest, and one in a mour shall drinke vp your riches, God will write bitternes against yee, and conforme you with the finnes of your youth . There shalbe a found of terrer in your cares : fire shall dry vppe your braunches, you shalf conceive forrow, and bring foorth iniquitie . Your wrinckles thall beare witnes of your milery: your chappes shall bee limitten. They shall rushe voon you like Giants. Shame shalbe powred out vpon you, and renylinge mouthes open at you . Canker shall bee your father, and Confumption shalbe your mor ther . Your lyght shalbee put out, and your flame shall not bee bright . Hunger shall fit vpon your ribbes , and denoure your beauty, and confume your armes. Your breade in your thes which you have eaten vppe, shall God put out of your paunches. You shall no more fce

Preached at the Court.

fee rivers of flowinge, nor brookes of hony, Yee shall fmart, and yet bee not confumed , according to your many mildeedes you shall bee many wayes punished: this is Goos backe. But what is Goos backe ? That which the Prophet Elay fapth : you shalbee folde in your wickednes, and yee shalbee turned ouer in your finnes, and your floode shalbee dryed vppe, &c: that is Gods backe. But what is Gods backer That which & Prophet Teremy lago in his fifte Terem. 5. Chapter : In thee will I bruse the horse, and the horseman, the wagon and the wagoner, the man, and the woman, the olde man, and the childe, the younge man, and the maide, the husbandman, and his yooke oxen, the Cap. taine and the magistrate, one poste shall meete an other, and one messenger shall come after an other, to bringe tidinges to the Kinge of Babis lon that hys battell Barres are broken , and that hys cheefe cheuelers are fore troubled; This is Goos backe. But what is Goos backe? That which the Prophet Ezechiell layo Ters tia pars tui morietur peste . One of thy three partes shall dye with the plague of pellilence in the middeft of thee; an other part shall dye wyth the fworderounde about thee : the or ther pare I wyll fcatter into enery winde : that is, I will destroy by eucry easy occasion . Thes is Gods backe . But what is Gods backee That which the Prophet Ofe layde in hys fufte Chapter : I wyll bee a mother to E. phraim, and I will be a canker to the house

An other Sermon 9 Micha Za of Juda, But what is Gobs backe : What which was laybe in the first Chapter of Micha. I will lay downe Samaria lyke a heape of stones, I will drawe her stones downe into a dale, and I will make naked her foundation ABut what is Goos Sophoni, I, backe ! That which the Brophet Sophony laybe in his first Chapter to the Tribe of Iuda: I will make them fmart that have finned from the Lord . Their blood shall bee powred out like earth, and their bodies like duft . But what is Gods backer That which the Prophet Zachary lapo in the eleventh Chapter. A fluman mibi dus as virgas: I will take to me two whippes, that is, many whippes. But what is Gods backe: That which the Prophet Nahum lapt in his 3. chapter

tt

al

bi

10

H

th

m

ut

ſo

ch

D

Do

ba

Di

for

B

m

in

fli

m for

m

kn

th

fie

to Niniuy. Fox flagelli, et vox impetus rota; The voyce of a whippe, and the voice of a rumbling wheele, the praunfing of horfes, the iumping of chariots. The horseme lifting up both the bras difling blade of the fworde, and the gliftering speare, many men wounded, many corpes, and carcales without number. But what is Cobs backe: That which the Prophet Malachy lapt in his thezo Chapter. Accedam ad vos in indicio; I will come vnto you in judgement , and I will beea fwift witnesse against all of you. 15ut inhat is Gods backe: That which I will tell rou. Dur wickednesse shall eate by this best religion, eate bp our belt, most beare, and naturall prince, eats bp all our goo coucellers, all our wife and faithfull preachers, and eate by all that god is in this common wealth. Whis is Gods backe ... This, this,

Malac,3.

Preached at the Court

Ň

11

11

6

2 II

this good Christians is Gods beaup backe. Bea up it is . Boy worte to those that thall fiele it. and I pare not fay to England that it will bee any lighter . because England will become no better. But when that beauinelle thall come bus on England , which bath come boon other Realmes . for the fame causes that it may more thely come byon England, let England then remember it was foretolde her that God had a heas up backe. And let no man here prefent or where fo ever elfe, thinke that it was womanishe or childiff in Hagar to wepe , Quia videt tergum Dei:because shee did fee Gods backe : for if Bon boo turne his backe le long bpon England as be bath furned his face boon England. ande Poeta.

Quis Mirmidonum Dolapumue aut duri miles V= liffi temperet atachrimist

Withat Dirmanon fouldier is be. 02 what foul bier of Dolap land . 02 which of flinty Vlilles fouldiers that thatbe able to forbeare toepinger Pay it will bringe teares from the eyes of the most retchest Atheistes, and obbarable Papistes in all this realme, be they never to forlorne and flintie. But thefe thinges be beaug thinges and matters of weeping : how be it if men will res An abridgforme themselnes to ow better i, a will speake ment of the moze cherie, and tweeter Il for if Adam will knowe the balenette, and baonette of his metall, the milery that hee hath in this bale and babbe field, and that long bes can not tary in this bale,

All their foreches are in the Prodista.

bab.

An other Sermon

W

of

to

ne

86

in

m

ful

m

DU

fb

(e

of

of

ra

le

at

th

or

fá

m

ki

bo

aı

n

D

b

13

badde, and milerable flethe, if being thus beaut and over loven , be will refort buto Christ the comforter, if as God bath permitted the ble of of weapon, to man, fo weapon may bee worne. and bullicathed to the Arenathenings of the Realme, and warres may be fought, that Goos prayles may bee quietly celebrated in great conaregations , if Dinces and Pagitrates will weare their weapons to purpole , and braine them out for Babs lake, if the lafety of the people may be minded, and names of mildnelle and mercifulnelle not blinde Princes eics and with brawe them from their duties, if Gods enemics, and lawleffe lewbe perfons, may be punished. if Papilics, who bee fo, may truely bee taken to be the greatest traptors to Goo, and greatest to the Brinee, and feele and be febbe according ly, if men will labour to leave fuch lives that they note not to bluthe, if those which have los ued euill will fall to some bonefty, and blufte and be alhamed of that which is palt, and like wife thame to bo the like bereafter, if they will lo runne to all Bobs commanndementes and lo entyzelye, and without hypocriffe with scale and courage of sprayte a professe God with all the functions of body and foule, as they ought to boo: then no more of Bobs backe, were may bryc bp our teares, God himselfe mod willingly will ow away bis owne backe . Barken (D louing and loued Christian brethren) wer thall escape Gods backe, Bobs beaup backe, we fhall fe Bobs face, Bobs cherefull face as the Brophet David faith: tion.

All thefe speeches are in the Prophets.

Preached at the Court.

of

e,

16

15

10

H

Ê

10

Wee shall fee the blithe face, and braue beauty of our God. The thall for it, and clap our handes to have fanett. The thall have as much blettere nes in leing, and loging in our noble Dheene, as ever king Salomons fernauntes had in fee ing the face of their Soneraigne mailter. Dobs wood thall runne our funne thall rife . and our funne thall let no moze, we that wath our waics with butter and bony, and ogle will guth out of our flong rockes. Dur peace thall be like a floo, the fullice of the land thall bee like gulfes of the lea, the febe of our people thall be as the beares of their bead as the Carres of the fap, as the fand of the Chores, as the grace of the ground, and our race Chall never be raced out . Dur foule thall be ledde into a faire græne fielde, and Chill our great theephearde will make be draine nere to the waters of comfort be wil make be lie bowne on the loft wholesome graffe, he will take be and fiede be, and we that be fedde full even in the fat mountaines of Mraell, bee will kille be with a kille of hys owne mouth, his right hand wil take bolde on vs, and his left band will upholde bs, he will call be bis beloued, and let be flepe as long as we lift, we thall there in great fafety, for the Sunne Chall not burne be by the day time, not the Mone endamage by by the night time. Wies may lie where we that, though it be bpothe Adber and the Cockatrice, and we neede not feare to trample on the Deagon, the young Lion . God will fo rapishe be in the swatnes of his opnis mentes, four vaies chalbe as the vaies of heave.

The

An other Sermon

The wisebome of God will belight to play amongest the sonnes of men, the strength of God will be the chariots and knightes of Israell. It is in baine for man to bee against be, for he will bee our Emanuell, that is, God with be: To whome the Prince of peace, the father of eternity, the glorious messenger of the great councell, bee all benown and dominion bothe noise.

soft is aritim of the Amen.

led. the Lede of our people that the asitio beaver

I elus my ioy, and comfort onely good,

E uer to stand, and neuer to decay:
S atan, be fell, be fearce, and surious wood,
V vorld doo thy worst, and sinne doo thou not stay.
S peede spill, and ply to beare a sway.

C roffe be my thare, and earking be mine hire,
Hart breake my comfort, and fadnes my feaft;
R ayling my recompense from tongues of fire,
I clus be myne, and these thinges are the least.
So art thou mine, full fixed in my thought:
T rufty, O Chrift, (O) worlde vile, vaine, and nought.

and the first of the following FIX IS . The second state of the following FIX IS . The second state of the following FIX IS . The second state of the following FIX IS .

through on the Dungen, sthe same Lion. Ord will far ranificate his the Teauthers of his ofthe michies, woor care half a fathe onice of heads.

as the lift, the that lides in arractisfery, for the

A fruitfull and necessary Sermon, specially concerning Almes giving, preached the Tuesday in Easter VV eeke. The yeere of our Lord. 1572.

at S. Maries Spittle.

By Thoms Drant Bachelor in Divinitie.

Micah.6.

good is, and what the Lord dooth require of thee: certainely to doo that is iust, to looue pittifulnes, and to walke humbly before thy God.

Imprinted at London.
Anno Domini.
1584.

attal fruitfull and necessar J Segmon, | pecially concern og Almes grunne, presched the The May in Eafler tree le. The yeare of our Lord. 1972. at S. Maries Spirale. N Thoms Brent Bachelor THE DOMESTIC STREET Carried C tailer (name (X) youth ablor God) D good is and waterlet Lord doors cold by Visiting the first to vinipa that established and to the first and to make breuely before thy God, Energial and a second The state of the s the same of the same of the same

¶F fu

gea tud

43

uer ani ani bir

car

Da



To the right Honorable Sir Fraunces Knolls Knight, Treafurer of her Maiesties householde, and one of the most honorable pring Counsell, grace, and peace from the father of our Lord lesus Christ with increase of all Godly Honour,

O man can well judge of that which he knoweth not, and of that south he knoweth a man may judge most fitty: your honor both heard this hermon, for your learning you can judge of it, and for your bertuous

zeale to God, and your common wealth you will not indge amille of it. And therefore with a very god will I give, and prefent it buts your honors patronage.

This Sermon bath three specialties in it. The syst is it speaketh, and pleabeth much sor the relecte of poucrty. Decondity, it is earnest for the safety of the Brince and weale publicke as it now is: Thirdly it is tarte, and behement, against sinner as bribery, simony, blurie, hipocrify, sattery, hard hartcones, bitiousnes, trouthicines, a. The first poynt no man with an honest face can speake against. The second (God bethanked) as the case is come to passe, sewe or none date speake against. The thyrd hath alwayes beine but the preachers most danugerous. And therefore I was to crave your homosable protection.

Of my felfe I could with a good will have fuffered this treatife to have gon noturther, but so would not other

The Preface.

other. Bothe Ministers , and Gentlemen of good bertue and bider anding. Furthermoze that commendation which that learned man Doctour Humfrey gaue it at Baules croffe did fome thing per fwade me thereun= to. Laftly your honours to harty, and ready receasing of it bath concluded the matter.

The Lord God bleffe pou (right honourable Councellour (and all pours, increase, and continue the know= leage, and loove of his truth in you. Ind bying you hereafter buto that left whych through. Chaift Jelus abydeth to you for

euer.

Your honours in Christ most humble to be commanded. Thomas Drant. . 1071 (120 med

melt amon alougement move entry than A warning to repentaunce.

and in the comment of the comment of the contract

Y Ee riche men repent you, and give of your goodes: For if death prevent you, ye tall into floodes, si Of cares and and of carking, of panges and of paines And of conscience barking, for ill gotten gaine, The worme (loe) will byte you as Elay dooth tell: Gods vengaunce will fmite you, for ever in hell. Ye praters at Preachers, that keepe fuch a ftearer

- Ye taunters of teachers, your faultes doo you heare. Ye pillers, and pollers, leane minding your mucke:

Aug they succeed that the engineer of the continue

And leave greedy prowlers, from poore men to plucke. Ye great ones, and neate ones, make no more delayes:

Marke, Gods word, or Gods (word, will cut of your daies,

Tale A.P. one of the fact, but to been week autolish since Dim garcino elegit of mos

Si

16

EGy.66. Make.9. Sadi la desa

Vi. a

A Sermon preached at Saint

To an Maries Spirelenace olcont adt to

8=

Mitte panem tuum super faviem aquarum dina Eccle, 11, 1, multitudine dierum inuenies illum.

Da partem septem, aut etiam octo: non enim 2.

Scis quid erit mali super ternam.

Si repleta fuerint nubes, pluuiam super terram 3.

effundent: & si ceciderit arbar ad Austrum,

aut si ad Aquilonem, in locum in quennecci
derit ipsa arbor, ibi erit.

-308373 X

Cast thy bread vpon the face of the waters, 1, and after many dayes thou shall finde it agains.

Giue part of it vnte leuen or eight, for thou 2.
canst not tell what ill will be syde vppon
the earth.

If the clowdes be full, they will poure out 3, their raine upon the earth of the tree fall, whether it be to the South, or to the North, unto what place it dooth fal, there it lyeth.

beloved in our Lord and Bautour.
Jelus Christ, two yeares since, that
on this days, and this howee, I occupied this place. Since which time
I cannot report any great news onto you out
I.i. of

b

h

it

H

CE

gi

Ce

be

te

th

fir

P2

OL

of

thi

th

is

an

be

to wa

Be

gai

illi

lp.

lyt

alo floi

Terence.

Reue.10.

of the world. Save onely that laying of Terence: Poeta cum primum, & a. Terence, when he began lieft to write Poetry, persuaved himselfe, that all the world would be in love with his doings, but it fell out otherwise: Even so it commeth to passe with the Preachers of the word of God. The words of God a Whe more of God fiwhete as hony in they, mouth. But it is bytter in they, belly: men begin with some and clapping of handes. But if they sticke to the words in continuance, it well replemine they; bellie, and they, bones with bytter nesse.

come foozth for to heare, and it seemeth that your velyze is great to knowe, what you are come foozth to heare, I will therefore tell you. This texte that I doo means to entreate of, is onelie to; alones, and so, opening of your bowelles, and giving relate but the page. And because I would put it in such order that as might the better bears it away. I will beuide it into these braunches,

First, that almes must be given, and how it must be given.

Secondlie, to whome it must be given, and what must be given.

Thirdlie, why it must be given.

I on halfe millrulf, that thele speches of mine well be in baine, and come backe agains buto

at S. Maries Spittle.

mee, even as the Brophete Efay layth? Domis ne quis credet auditui nostro : Lorde, who wyll beleeue that which I have heard? for it is an barde perfuation, to perfuade against money, and it is as much to some, to bepart from they? mos ney to the pooze, as to pull out they eyes, and call them awaye, or cutte off they leages, and give them away . Det I cannot but comfort my felfe in God: Foz thefe that have the cares to beare me, hall beare me . And that I may do it to the better fruite of you bere allembled tonether, buto the glozy of God in beauen: I hal befire you to affilt me with your god and denoute prayers, ecidenced od at a forcil aid to

Bowe well beloued, if it 's you to le ouer with mee, the conten of this piece of Scripture this view for your better that almes ought to be gi is conteyned in thele w and, Da partem . The be given, which is in t to whome we ought waters, to feuen or Because after mar gaine . Secon ill maye be ch .cous, and lp, Because cl

d

lyberall. To the Comment almes, 3 cannot but mucuaile that men are fo flowe, and barbe affectioned in igitting, confider

biros

ring the great threatninges of God to those that

Threatning against nelle.

hard harted will not give , and the promifes of God to those that wil give. Douching the threatnings of God. Let us thinke thus ... John, 3 Qui babet facultates huins mundi de, He that hath the substaunce of this world, and feeth his brother want, how can the love of God be in him . So that this Scrip ture threatneth, that God will love him no lone ner that both fix his brother in necessitie. & will not releve him. The weight of this threatning is the lotte of the love of Goo: the which love is to areat, that when as the mother forgetteth ber childe, pet the lone of God continueth Apil to bis beloved. And it is furelie to be thought that those that are verely beloved of Gob, cannot by depth oz bigbt, beate, oz colbe, oz any biolent meanes be leperated away. The may fee like wife a prefident of our munithment for not giving almes. In that rifthe performe which Saint Luke freaketh of chapter. 16. The which ritch man after his beath, to his greater grafe fe Lazarus inhome be hat contemned, in one banen of reft with abraham ; Againe, be could not belpe bis freendes by war. ning of them to amend they? lines, that which was wurlt of all other he was tozmented in fire. (I am tomented in this fire layth be.) Fire burnoth, scaloeth, scozcheth, e tozmenteth, and if the morto will not believe this. Let them bo as b. Thomas byo in Chailtes woundes, put in they banves, and feele. But the world believeth that there is no lire: But I believe that it tomenteth. and that it will be found to . Further, we reade, Math.

0

1

sl

d

sl

W

C

d

0

y/

.th

The fyrst threatning is the loffe of the lone of God.

ar S. Maries Spittle.

Math. 27. Then be wil fay to them that be on the left hand: Go ye curfed from me, into fire which was prepared from the beginning. When I was a straunger, ye did not receyue me, &c. So that the free is not onely bote, but it is everlattinglie bote. Martin Luther fayoe, that be could not res member God the father without borroz & feare, except be remembred also Jelus Chriffe. Then, the remembraunce of the paines of bell, be with reth to lyout Chaiff intollerable . But Specially, eternitie berality. of punishment bath all terrour in it. If that a man Chould be preft with a Clone, as bigge as the whole earth, and every thoulande piere, a by the fould come, carry away but one bilfull of this stone, yet in tyme the stone would wholy be car, ried away. But that which is ever, can never ceale. Let therefoze fire, and eternity of the fire, erhort you to be mercifull unto the pore.

If you will rather be moned by promiles, God promifeth 58.of the Prophet Efay . If thou dooft breake thy bread vnto the poore, and powre Promifet. out thy heart. Thy light shall rife in darkenesse, and thy dimnesse shalbe as noone tide, and God shall euer guide thee. He shall fill thy foule in all drouthes, and he shal fatten thy bones, and thou shalt be as a moyft garden, and as a fountaine, whose water shall never faile. Againe it is sapo: Come ye bleffed of my father, possesse the kingdome prepared for you, before the foundations of the world were layd. When I was a ftranger, ye did recevue me. &c. So that the polletion of

the kingoome of heaven, remaineth to thole that

∃.it.

.chindol

barbo2

barboz Graungers, e cloath the naked, and do the like workes of compation. The pleasures of bear uen are ioyful pleafores, our toque cannot fpeak bow joiful, noz our eare beare, noz our bart think, in what excelle they be. The greater of iones they be, the more they exhort to to be lyberall. Gine therefore: for even of it felfe it is goody to give. Chaife layeth, it is more bletted to give then to take. The noblenes of creatures confifteth in air uing : the Sun in gining his light, the Done ber light, the Carres their light, the cloudes their was ter, the tres their fruite, the earth her graffe, the graffe per floures. All god natures have ben wel spoken of for giving. Saluft, fapth Cafar, by hele ping, by relating, and forgitting, got renoume. Augustus Cæfar, thought that bay to be left in the which he gratified no man with some pleasure. But you wil fay, how thould a man gius? Mus. That is, caft it, mens almes malt be caft . In car fling, there are two thinges. The will of the being, & the readines in dwing. Mouching the will it felfe. Tully lapth in his Offices: That which is well done, is therefore well done, because it is willingly tone . Concerning the readines in gir ving, we mult call it. Wie mult do euen as God both to be, if we feeke the kingbom of beauen all thinges are cast buto bs. The true obedience of Boo doth not prolong, or brine off from tyme to type. Noah the same moment that he mas commaunded, entred be, and his into the Arke, Abrat ham Circumcised bis boufe in the fame bape, be was appointed. Chailte layue to the Apollies, contre

Gene. 17. Gene. 17. Iohn, 10.

at S. Maries Spittle.

come and læ, and Graight way they came & lawe. lacob being commaunded to goe out of his countrep boyled by his lete, and went. It is comaunded in the 20. of the Proverbes, that we thould not lay goe, and come againe to mozroly . lames fayth, 4. chap. That we know not what wyl be to morrow. Gregorie Nazienzen, fayth in his Cpi grames. That when be had once loft the god tee nour of lyfe, grap begines was got about his bead or be could recover it againe. If we begin to bar. ben our beart toward the poze, being young. 3f we doo not call our bread readily, but brive thepr bungry mouthes away greuoullie, gray heaires myll come boon our beads, of we can come backs into the way of pittie, and compattion.

t,

P

e

2.

o

is

r

V

e

el

1

Ē.

2

٤.

ď.

2

is

İS

10

D

ill

of

to

No

21

he

6,

12

And as we must cast our bread for our owne part so rechiefly, that the one hand shal not know what the other both: So must we do it is equallie in the behalfe of our page neighbours, that there may be a Division, for so it is meant in this inozo, Distribue, 02 Da partes: that is, denide it, lob.31. 02 part it, So lob and Toby, are reported in the Tobia. Scripture, to have broken thep, bread, Dur peo. ple bane not all one belly, as Nero withed that Indifferenthe people of Rome might have all one necke. cy in almes Dne chimney being full of fire, an other may be giving. coloe. Dne potte being full of licquoz, an other may be baie, And one pose mans bellio being full: an other poze mans Comacke may be gnas wing, a bungry. That is a god Comacke which fendeth out nourishment buto all partes of the body. And that is a good common wealth, which

3.tit.

looketh

po

att

m

w

be

git

ga

be

les

no

euc

be

to I

till

lea

but

bze

II.

the b28

128

Ital

wa

of t

Dat

1Bt

citi

ani

fat

his Ber

loketh to every member of the common wealth. For as it is good for everie one, that all Could be loked anto, to it is good for the whole state of the ordinated for the filtering

Tertullian fageth, where there is no inffice,

weale publique.

there is no peace . And it is true, for not onelie beggars, as Irus and Vlilles, Do fall forth for lack of equallity, but it goeth further, and higher: 1702 Efau wither his fathers reath, because he had gitien all away onto Iacob. So Cafar fayth in Lucan . That, certaine private men had caught all the wealth into their handes . But that is the special, and greatest hart breake, when as things are to brinkly benived, that worthy men have lettle, and unworthy men have much: as when great learned &. Auftine, is Bilhoppe of lyttle Hippo, and lyttle learned aurelius Bilhoupe of great Carchage . Dtherlome erpound this word, Da partes, rather thus, Da partem That is, Biue part. And then you will alke me howe much a man mult gine of his fubltaunce. I will aunfwer How much with Nazienzen, out of his Spigrames, Giue a man must all or most or halfe, or lyttle leffe . And out of Toby, the 4. thapter : and , If thou haft much, give much of little, give as much as thou canft. And out of Luke the Adjapter. He that hath two coates, lethin give one to him that hath not, and of meace likewife! Deere if pe befire that I thouls quallific this Creight commannoement: farely I will not our olone hard hearts are reas by enough to finde excuses. But I will let the commannoument the hard as it both, france to tile secti rour

giuc.

.Zown

at S. Maries Spittle.

your ofone perilles and qualifie it as you can.

Let be goe forelvarde, and fe lohat foe must gine, to whome we mut give. The tert layth, What and we must give Bread Bread therfore is the thing to whome we must give. In & which there be two things to be noted, the one is to the taker, & the other to the give. giver. The taker as thus. 182ead toyll ferne beggars. Beggars may not be cholers. They are bold beggars that in Stangate bole, take mens boalles by the beads, and alke money, beggars mape not be of the opinion of the Annabaptifies, that euery mans gods are common . Beggars mult be content to take op they croffe every day, and to fuffer . And to knowe that mans nature is las tissied with a lyttle. Againe, bere the giver may learne to give freely. The thing that he giveth is but bread. The Webrue word, Labem, fignifieth, bread or fruite. Bread is the fruite of the earth. The earth giueth it be , and therefore we maye the better gine it againe. It will be layo, that the bread in this place fignifieth, as in the Lordes prayer all things necessary. I topli not greatly fland against it. Howbeit I must needes fay, it is worthy to be noted. That the fare and the chere Math, 6, of the olde tyme is contagned in bread, and the drinke of the olde tyme is contagned in water: But in this thing as in other thinges, the amplicitie of the olde world is quite fled, a new things and corrupt things are crept int. In olde tyme, Gene.28. father lacob befired he might have but bread in his fourney. In this new times, it is with be as Bernard lapoesit was with his monthes . I maret uaile

ons and old fashions, quite contrarie.

Lum zen

New fashi- uaile (faith be) that such intemperance is growne amongst my Monkes in their eatinges and drin, kings. All things are dreffed with fuch heedful neffe and craft. The pallat is intiled with new fauces. Witho can tell by boto many meanes egs " are tolled a bered, with what abo they are turned

01

fu

Ot

la

w

m

th

m

g

Se

th

m

'n

bi

a

1

CE

CC

3

ti

b

c

k

i

" out, and balfe turned out, made foft, made bard,

and beminifbed, fried, rofted, ferfed, with other

"meats, inithout other meats: The Romacke both "Declare it felfe, to have inough by often belching:

"but yet they curioffty is not fatiffied, while that

"the eyes are files on with colours, and the vallat

" with talles . The buhappy fromacke to whome " neither colours boo thine, not taffes are bainty,

" while it is compelled to receive all thinges, it is

" rather overwhelmed then refreched.

In aloc tyme they brinke was conterned in the name of water. In the new tyme, it is as b.

In libro A- Bernard farth of the brinke of his Monkes. Pr.mo pologetico, vinum lymphatum non admittitur de. First of all de Mona-, we can abide no water in our wine. The haut all gotten weake fromackes. I am ashamed to Speake it. Thou halt fe in one binner balfe cup

" fulles of wine carried backe againe. And diners " kindes of wine are rather imelied to, then byon

>> ken of. Pot fo much bronken as talled: at length

" after witty talling, and fwifte allowing, they

" choose one which is moste strong, and headly. " Againe; they mingle they wines with bonny.

24 Doo they that for weaknesse of they; Comacke?

or truelie, 3 000 for mone other purpole in they; fo

" booting, but onely that they maye brinks moze, shall 92

at S. Maries Spittle.

DE'

rin,

ful

ew

egs

1eb

rb,

her

oth

ng:

haf

lat

ms

tp,

15

in

all

ue

to

D

TS

n

th

9

p.

1

fo

E,

02

or with more pleature. But when the vaines are full of wine, and doo frote and beate all the head over a man ryling to from the table , what other lufte then bath bee , but to goe to flecpe ? And when bee is come to his bedde, he doth mourne, not the finne of his bronkennelle : but because that his Romacke is cone, that he can eate no moze. In olde time, Aungelles were wont to goe on fote: In newe time, as Salomon layeth, feruauntes rybe on bosfebacke. In olde time, father lacob and ludas travailed farre journeyes, Gene. 32with a staffe on they backe: In these new times we cannot trauaile from one billage to another, but we have a Swood a a buckler, a Tucke, and a Targette, a Dagger, and a Kaper, a spulket, a Caliver, a Currier, a Barnabuthe, and an balle backe, a Wilfole, and a Wilfollet, a Dagge, and a may ehanche . 3 fage, the maltice, and curiofitie of newe times, hath driven away the simplicitie of olde tymes . In olde tyme my Lady Rebecka came rybing to her new bulband on a Camelles backe. In new tyme.our Lables baue waggins, coutches, & bogfelitters, foft, filken, and fewtable. In olde tome, the Batriarche Iudas, Did knows the barlot Thamar, by ber apparell. In the new General time either matrons are fo liabtly apparelled,02 barlots fo gravely, that things are blunded, and confounded . In old time, the Prophetes were 1. Kinges, 13 knowne by their apparel: as that 10 20 phet which Reade Peter was flaine by the Lion : In the newe time, bes Martyrs ranle fome gotly men bane a remogle infrearing comentary. fame kinde of apparell . Therefoze, other fame

Gene. 37.

C

fee

be

bn

no

tel

fas

QU

iuf

YI

th

CUI

do

oat

dic

be

the

lear

'tim

DO

Car

tha

tha

CON

the

erp

the

an

lyk

din

Gene.37.

of the Ministery, pretending the same Religion, toyll goe brauely lyke mynions . In olve tyme loseph ozeamed a ozeame, that he should be in great estimation, and that his Beetheen Chould worthip him, and tolde if them. In new tyme it is thought a fufferaigne wifcome to be of an bollow, and close heart, & to diffemble in all things.

Genc.39.

443 LDD1 () Genc. 49.

In olde tyme, loseph could not be pulled by bis. miltrelle, to confent unto ber: In new tyme, it is a certagne kinde of trade, for men to rple by by pulling they miltreffe. In olde tyme, loseph for gave his brethren, that had abufed him, and done him lo many inturies. In this new tyme, there is nothing but fierce revengement in all fortes. Enery man taketh bis fellowe by the thecate: And if there lacke just occasions, they wyll picke quarrelles. In the tyme of luttinus Marty r: They cryed out in matters of bearing, Let olde things preuayle . So 3 put gou in remembraunce of the limplicatie of the oloe woolde . In matters, of manners do now crie out : Let olve thinges prevaile. And this much of that point, what we must give, in close the first are the configuration.

To whome wee must giuc.

Let us now lykewife beaffie fæ to whome we must give. The text sayth in the fyzit lyne, V pon the face of the waters. The fecond lyne, To fer uen or to eight. Bon will fap, pou do not knowe Tohat that faying meaneth: Vpon the face of the waters. I thinke fo. A goo Dinine may mille the eppolition of this place. I well not take boon me to binderstand it, But well tell you how others baue written open it . And forth, Caffalio commeth

at S. Maries Spittle.

bayiiba

BILL

Tearer.

ud switz

12

in

D

it

lo

5.

is.

is

17

125

18

re

S.

:

32

ep

88

of

15

25

30

30

n

cı

20

16

he

12

rs

110

tb

meth into my minde, who expoundeth it thus, Cast thy bread vppon the face of the waters. That is, Vnto moit places. By mont places, be femeth to meane fuch places, and perfons as wil be fruitful, and theine by the casting of our bread unto them. But this expolition me thinketh cannot be true. Because that in this world no man tell what successe will come buto man. Salomon lapth in the g.chapter of Cccle. All thinges fall out alyke vnto all men. One chaunce is to the inft and vniuft . The good and cleane, and the yncleane. To him that facrificeth and to him that dooth not factifice . Even as the good is. even fois he that dooth finne. And as he is that dooth sweare, fois; he that is afeard to take an oath. Againe he fande ! I fee that in running it did not prevaile to be swift. Nor in battaile to be firing, that wife men doo not alwayes gette their bread, nor witty men ritches ... And that learned men are not alwayes in fanour. But time and chaunce prenaileth in cuerie thing . 3 owbereby therefore gather, that we should not frant fivil bypon confulting, whether the partie that wee would give to, would thrive, or not thine, be lucky of not lucky, it were but a vaine confultation because man cannot tell it . And therefore I will let flip this expolition . Another exposition there is. Abat to cast the bread boon the face of the waters, is to lend it over the Seas. And if this be true, as it is not altograther one lykely. Wie may fee how large, and farre fpread ding a thing Charitye is, which the great and buge

81

th

ae

hu

m

CO

La

M

lin

lei

In

to

cri

bus

ani

if n

30

b02

in t

ant

nui

tear

tear

thal

ther

Col

Out.

that

laft

Charitie is not tyed to a fewe, but spreadeth farre.

bage body of the monttrous Sea cannot villans ber . They be our neighbours alfo, which Dwell beyond the Deas . Foz charitie Aretcheth to the compation towards all men. And if that our pomer be fach, we are bound to relieve those that be beyond the weas: then this is but a conetons folly to perfuade our felues, That we are not bound in conscience, to give any thing out of our owne parithes. Pay, this is a foscible argument against them, that prouide onely for their owne houtholos, kinrebes, and families: But fpecially, against those which calting away all other care, do make their belly their onely God. And thinks themselves, boine onely to themselves; men most farre off from the obseruing of this precept. Sende, or cast thy bread uppon the face of the waters, and minorial administration

Teares.

There is yet also an other exposition, and that is, to call our bread oppon moult faces, as much to lave, as faces of teares, 02 weeping faces : and in bed feares are great cause of compassion, spec tiallie, the teares that refe from beggars eyes, arelof great fozce, and must neves be regarbed. If the teares of Elau, that wept for loffe of gods, if of Pompey, that wept at the light of the Citty, called Cacobafilia of David that wept for the loffe of one Citty and tho wives , of Alexander that wept for the fight of a Tragedy, of Metellus that wept, because bee was not at the win ningef Numydy . I If the teares which tyle of forles, of kindnesse, of bukindnesse, of parcell lottes: if the feares of bukindnesse, be famous. aritis! and

Gene.17.

at S. Maries Spittle:

rÉ

g

t

10

ı£

24

E n

t.

10

ať 4

D

ed

D.

ø,

p, 18

cr

1-

W

of

11

6.

10

and remembred : fuhat lave you to those teares that rife of beggerie, of myferie, and of butter. D what thould a man fage to those faces, which be made moil through the King of hunger. Bunger bath molt bitter, and tharpe effectes. It cafeth in all extremities. Pronertes 27. To an hungrie foule, euerie bitter thing is fweete : it made the Apolities glad to eate, The earcs of corne. Dauid glad to eate, The shewe breade. Lazarus glad to eate, Crommes. Elias glad of Meale ... Corcutus the Markes elver baother, to line long with Wildings. In the Destruction of lerusalem it made the Mother to eate her child In the Wailinger of Icremie, it made the people to eate they owne Ordure, It made the people crie onto Pharao for bread. At made fo great an bungerin Samaron, that the Head of an Affe, and a lyttle Pigeons doong, were berelie folde, Efai, st. if mane them. To found and to lie in the ftreets. Apoc. 6. It maketh them blacke as fote: And therfoze the bosle of bunger, is called the blacke bosle. And in this place is laid, to make men to thed teares. and have moult faces; David fagth, that, God numbred all his teares in a bottell. Dauids teares were worthy to be preferred. But, if ever teares were worthy to be number, the teares that are feet for famine, hotofoeuer men neglect had all ? them, are benoubtedly gathered together into Coos bottell, and thence they rayne as waters out of Miolles, in wave of revengement, of those that will not loke boon them. Acares are the laft thing, that man of woman can mone by. and

.The distant

9315

He that regardeth not teares, regardeth nothing.

And therefore page Dido being at the last cast, defireth Eneas by her teares to be good to ber: where teares move not, there nothing moneth. I belire you, good people, by the faynting of thefe poze men, by they black faces, by they cryings, by they? forminges, by they? teares, to be good and mercifull onto them. And to call your bread bpon they mort faces, only williams add son

The last exposition of this fert, is. That a man mould give his almes, though be have no more hope to recover it, then be bath that, which he car feth open the face of the running water. This fence I thinke to be nevel buto the trueth. And this fence exportety be behimently to be franke, and almost desperate in gining and taketh away almost all excuse of holding, and retayning. Furthermore, if ye belie to knowe to whome in the thoulo gine, the tert will tell pou, to feven or . Doga to eight. What is, to a great number: The Sorip ture layth, Gine to everie one that alketh : 50 OD D in the begynning of the Genelis ; gane hearbs cother fove to every lyning thing. Cur rie common wealth, that letteth any member of

heart.

it to perithe for hunger, is in to doing the wurle, and moze bneharitable rommon wealthy But, Obications there be fuch boubtes , that you cannot be per of the hard fuaded to part with any thing you have, because a man parting noise from his money to a poore man, it is as a man Chould call a thing into the water, it well be loft, and it well not be remembeed. Couching that popul, that you thinke it thall be loft, ye thall heare more afterwarde.

Cons

D

11

Ω

i

li

b

C

b

2

fi

ti

0

h

B

Si

11

ti

n b

10

CE

Ħ

作りなる。

at S. Maries Spittle.

aft.

er:

eth.

bele as,

000 ead

nan

DZE

car

his

ino

ke.

Dav

ığ.

me ton

rip. 80

atte

ne rol

efe. bt.

ers

nfe

928

fbe m

e it

110

Concerninge the remembraunce of your good dedes thus bestomed pee, shall here present. marueile what this world can do whereby it halbe remembred? Is not the place of parabile it felfe, and the iiii.riners cleane forgotte where they were: If Baravile be forgotten. Chall earthly remembraunces remaine: Witho both nowe beare in mynde what manner of apparell lulius Cxfar,02 Salomon bib weare 2 D2 what were the falhions in attyle in those dayes ? Who bath in minde what meate the riche glotton bid Luke. 16. eate ? is not the Chenalrye of many a man forgotten : bakes and bake writers forgotten e divellings, feattes, the wes, royalties, iopes, and teles forgotten: all things in this world are or halbe forgotten. But Got is not briuft that he will forget the morke, and love which you Hebr. 6. have the wed in his name,

. Pet there is an other bonbt that a man mult gine to fo many to bif. oz to biff. Alas will they lay, we shalbe over whelmed with a number . A An other man by gining to lo many beggers, bim felfe in time halbe a begger. David aunifivered to this, I neuer fawe the just man forfaken, nor his feede begging his bread . We meanoth this that in fo long a lyfe as David had leone a man hall fearce lie that hoom an bozight hart, in giving a man halbe brought to beggery ... But let be la the maight of his poubt, thon layeft thou art a frapo to gine buto bit.02 to biti . Let me beare what then layest, is it to great a thing to give but his or to bill? But then makelt it no great poubt. bur

The dooings of men are foone forgotten.

True almes neuerforgotten.

boubt, thou thy lelfe alone to let boon bit. biti.ir, r.02 pp. bithes. To have pp. coates, pp. houles, pp. tarmes, year pp. Lozothyps, If thou be a Lawyer thou art a not aleard to but poor pp. pope men, or a Marchaunt to eate by twenty Aparchauntes. Where there is no feare thou art much afterve: and where there is much feare, thou art nothing attarbe. The world can ever eately finded that to beate a bounce.

The world is never without ercule, it is ever ready to finde belayes, and finde thiffes to keeps in they, almes. So Naball when david made his moane to him for relecte at his hand. Though he were a starke swle other wayes, yet he ready by founde ercules to beny hym his request. Hor list saith Naball who is David, or who is the some of Isa; Secondly he sayth, that wany servauntes were gonne a side from their maistes. Thirdly, that such meate as hee had it was provided, but for him, and his sherers. Weell, goe to,

a

ti

O

a

'n

ſ

:LA

h

21

li

D

let be examine their realons of Naball, and pur-

Who is David quoth Naball, and who is the forme of Itae Abigalla wife woman the wife of Naball oto knows David. The fernanntes of Naball opo reports very well of David. David hav kylled great Goliath, David was knowned to the Lavies of Itraell, and all Itraell; yet Naball pooth not knows David. Naball opo knows David, but Naball would not knows David, Deafs cares in advertity, deafs cares in advertity. Deafs cares in advertity.

roles for

True alines

Luke as

LockedT

100 1901

arctoone

iorgenen.

Nabals ex-

An other

excuse.

at S. Maries Spittle.

r,

T.

er

02

8.

2:

DI

4

er

pe

DE

gb

p.

02

he

T'

0-

0,

r

he

of

of

id

nè ıll

a,

ft

mid . Let be le this feconde excuse, Many fere nauntes be conne a five from they maifter. Naball here femeth to accuse David of going as five from his mailler: that is of a febiline . 02 res bellion & Rever thinking with him felfe the great cruelty of his Mailter Saule . The peril for on T lous acculations of Doeg, pea and at fuch tyme reason why as David went about to allwage the divelifie, bluoth er and but emperat nature of Saule with pleafaunt and well tuned mulike. At the same tyme Saule went about to kyll David . These thinges Naball would not confider, for furely Naball, and wicked ine will to the death accuse just men, rather then by they? almes they will releve them. Nabals thy 20e excuse was that such veonition as be bad was for hom and by thearers, and this ercule is allo twoathy to be thought opon. Att bs confider David and Naball what was Davideas & fand befoze, a triumpher boon Goliach, a man of thybe renoume I and buder God the alory of Ifraell . What is Davide At this infrant when he made his supplication to Naball avore Gentleman, pet a Gentleman, pea a bes ry bonest godly and famous gentleman. What man Davidelike to be a Pozince , a lking, and his fiede to rule in ferale feculorum. Row what was denied t Mabakibis name faith, he was a fole. His good which is maners proclair of the contract of the med bun to be a fole in secula seculorum . Pet for what for feare to sall our bread into & water or - SHEEP M.ii. REMET!

.51119

for feare to give it buto to many, as to bit, or bitt, or els for other excuses subich smerloly Nabals can invent! David, and page men are most spacetingly refreshed, charity is quenched, and were bare not cast our dread depond the face of the loss ters. But these doubtes are no doubtes, suberefore see should not give, but the reasons that sold lowe are great reasons suberefore since should give, because after many dayes see shall sinde it agains. And here the world can doubt nothing, but that see shall sinde it agains. For Son sayth, in this place wee shall sinde it agains. In Soil 3, It is sayo, That the Lord which dooth recompence fanour for fanour will be myndful here, after. That hee which giveth, in time of his

fall shall recease relecte againe.
In Plaime plifit is layb. Blessed is he which dooth consider of the poore and needy ... Be

t

k

0

D

ti

D

b

ti

deliver him. Hee shalbe blessed in the land, and

shall not be given over into the handes of hys

in the bed of his fortow. And turne his couch in

his infirmity. So by their, and many other places
The truth it is plaine, that God layeth wee thall finde our
of the word almes agains. Beither can the hard harten man

of Godpro- Micke here, except he will boabt whether Gods

mordes bee true or no . The which if he boo let bins known tohat David layth Plalme reiti.lay

ting, thy testimonies are very true. Clay laith rib. Chapter. De ore egressum est werbane meum & non renere

The first reason why we should give,

The truth of the word of Godproneth that we shall receive our almes an gaine.

at S.Maries Spittle.

6

b

it

5,

De

c

is

ch

111

bi

nd

ys

vp

10

RES

mr

än

iet

·ga

įb.

271

renertetur. The word is gon out of my mouth & it shall not returne, 2. Coz 1. It is lavo: All the promifes in Christ be yea and amen. And this is true of all Goos other promiles : They be all pea and amen . Dive lacob promiled that Gene. 49. Chaile would come, to it fell out it was yea and amen.

For God fulfilled that which be promifed by lacob . We promifed Abrahams feede lyke the Gene. 15. Starres from the fly: It came to to palle as mee reade in the third boke of the Binges: I am faith 3. Kinges. 3 Salomon in the middelt of this people, which can not be numbred nor compted . Wis promife that hee made to Sara was true . Dis promife that be made in rrr.of Croous, in delivering his people out of Egipt was true: That which he promiled to losua of the winninge of the Cittye losua. and all the Kinges that confpired against tom was true tikewife. De promiled David his 1. Kings, 13. kingbome, Salomon wilebome, Pharao beffrudi- 3. Kinges. 3. on by water, Saule loffe of his kingbome : Hely, 1.Sam. 65, necke breake, Salomon the deuiding of his king, 1, Samu.4. dome: And all thefe product true, all and every the wordes of God thalbe found certaine, that is yea and amen. Beither are we alone to benture of the certeinty of these promises . They have being that have ventured long before, and with great feberoic bpon the bare word of Goo. A. Gene. 12, braham bentured to forlate the acquaintaunce of his youth, his kinlfolke, and frændes, and to leave that which he had long fane with his eyes, to goe to that which his never laws. So bentu-B.itt.

Gene. 14. ted he to let bpon king Gederlaomer and his fel-

Gene, 6. all this byon the bare word of God. Noe bentured to defraye great sommes of money for the buylding of an Arke all the whole world laugh-

Gods worde, Moyfes bentured to forlake the kyndred, and acquaintaunce of Pharao, and ras

onely for the trult the bad in that worde. And as

it is layd in ri.to the Bebrues, what thall 3 more lay: the time will faple me if 3 thould rehearle

of Gedion, of Barach, Sampson, Jepth, David,

Samuell and the Prophetes . If all these have benfured, why dare not you benfure boon mans

wood the weeld will benture mans wood is but

pen, inke and paper . Gods word is a rocke, Gods worde is not subject to casualtye . Pam

word is subject to craft and casualty . If there

r.Kine .re.

g. Kingesig.

Sames.

fore we beture upon any ground, Let be benture, bpo Gods word, why thould we not benture? In

Most tyme after we must benture, for we must be and leave our goods, we wote not to whom.

fetch away thy soule. And then that which thou hast gotte whose shall it be: So in Eccle 3. I hate my labour in the which I have laboured under the sunne. Because I must leave it unto a man which shalbe after me. And no man can tell whether he be wise or a foole. And yet hee must bee a Lord in al the labour, which I have labour red under the sunne. Beyzes apparent 3 say are

mof

at S.Maries Spittle.

el

T.E

H.

be

th-

of

tie

18

do

as

DZE

rfe

id.

me

ns

out

e ,

110

TE:

are

INE

nA

m.

lliv

OIL

atc

det

an

ell

uft

DU

are

not

not alwayes begges at your death you must bene ture it therefoze nowe benture it . Aenture, foz after many dayes yee shall recease it againe. Butit fozethinketh you that God differreth pour reward many dayes and that it halbe longe or pou finde it. know you what Job layth. If wee lob. t. take good thinges at Gods hand, Why doo we not take ill thinges likewife, If the be mell content that God Monto long differre our punish. ment toby are wee not likewife content that God fould long differre our top, and rewards God laffered Cayne long buyunithed. He luffes red the finners before the flood Err. peres after he had warned them. De luffered the Amorites whilest their iniquitic was filled by . De suffer red Sodome, and Gomorra whilest the crye of their wickednes was multiplied, and their fin was to much made harnous. De suffered Mohab Esay. 16. til pares, be threatened that the people Could be flaine on the alter in lerobohams bayes for 1. Kings. 13. their wickednes, pet be differred this punith. ment CC.and ir peeres . De luffered bigodly men to prolong their dayes by their mallie. De suffereth wicked men to live in great prosperity and to be buried honozably. And their fons to bee great men. And rive on boslebacke. He luffered the riche man in S . Luke to eate and brinke even to his death. Dee beareth with iniquity in all men and luffereth it longe bnpuniched, Therefore if it be long or wee finde our bread, againe, wee must bee content with it. 3fit grave be that it is deffered many dayes. Let be remems B.titt.

Ecole, F.

Eccle, 7, and

bi

po

att

ca

by

H

la

tb

pa

O

٥f

210

in

fo

th

be

be

m

kı

h

to

Pa

De th

th

of

10 01

remember that David also being a god, and tult man was boloked to many dayes . And therefore be cryeth often Ufquequo. How long, how longe Lozo, bow long, and this he creeth reference district bare oft times.

Pfal.6.and 13.

Eccle. 9.

The people of God layth, that they were erers cifed with mileries even from their pouth. God. ly men bye buburico, and he that did faue a Ci tye. God luffered hym in this world to be cleane forgotten . Sara fuffered long beration of Hagar, and her fonne . Abraham fuffered longe the inturpe of Abimileckes fernanntes, lofeph fufferen longe the worners of his brethren, and of his militis . leremy fuffered longe and many toronges . Paule fuffered longe troubles, and tozonges. The people of Geo , Apocal. vi.cry out howelong O Lord thou that art holy and true. Dooft thou not ludge and revenge our blood Our time is on those that dwell on the earth . So that Con evertileth good men longe in the troubles of this world. And therefore we may be contented if after a long time we finde the fruit of our almes agarne . Peyther be thele dayes longe dayes in deede, but in opingon, and though they be mamy dayes, pet are they but dayes. For the length of our life is not worthy to bee named in the name of peres. Dur lyfe is as lacob layth of hys lyfe my dayes are buc a fewe . 30feph being borne in the middle age of lacob is laid in Scripture to be the forme of the olde age. For a man baing a childe, is even noto at bys middle age: and being at his middle age is cuen now at bis

but those I though trouble make it feeme long.

at S. Maries Spittle.

his olde age. An hundred yeres in age is but the yares of childehove, to it is tayo , a childe of Efay. 32. an humoged peere oloe . The Popphet Elay callett ly. veres but one moment . De telleth bys people be would forlake them for a moment. He meaneth lr. peres in the captinity of Babis lon . Paule calleth the greefes that wee have in this mostoe, the greefes of a moment. David come pareth mans lyfe to winde, to talke, and to a habowe : Elay compareth it to the remoninge of a tabernacle . lob to an Egles wyng, and to a Theuers thittell . So that thefe many bayes are in debe but a fewe dayes. Goe to it frely there. fore. Hor after a fewe bayes though you thinke them many bayes. Whatfoeuer you mercyfully bestoine boon the pooze pee Gall fond it agayne.

There followeth an other reason, Thou canft The second not tel what wilbe tyde vpon the earth, so that reason bere Salomon Cometh to fay this much . There we should will fome thynge fall on the earth that thou give almos. knowell not of , if thou biobell knows of it,02 wonfoelt knowe, it would farely flygre the bp to be liberall. And that thou booff not knowe particular chaunces 3 do greatly blame the. In bete Salomon fayth truely, We doo not know thinges to come. For it was not given buto the the Apolites to know trines, and the momentes of tymes . Hoz even in thefe thinges where our boke letth open, wee are beceaued for lacke of knowledge. So Grigory Nazienzen fæmeth not to knowe the true honour of spartage . 1202 Orat. 31. luftinus Party; the flate of aungels; and they affection

wherefore

affection towardes women . 202 Austen the true meaning of the Plaimes . A02 lerome of Lib.3 eap.8. the little prophets . Box Icrencus the age of Chaiff. Tertullian knewe not truth in fecond Mariages. 202 Chrisoftome in free will and taking of othes. The Councel of Ephefus was beceaved with Eutiches berefp. The art Councel of Nice had comitted a great folly but for Papha nutius. The thirde Councell of Carthage was beccaued, in for bidding prayers to be made but to the fonne of God. The third Councell of Nice knew not the truth & therfore they fet bp 3ma, ges & candels & Diffanulled the waitings of Epiphaius. Peter Martir femeth to fome not to baue underfrod what Smus A brill ment. Beza falve fome thingesthat Caluin fatoe not . And Mollineus would feme to fe further the Beza, Mus TOTAL SE culus confesset bee knoweth not that faring warraiore of 5.30hn, That you may be one as I and my father am one. Bucer is thought not to have be. equals outer termined well of blury. Caltalio faith that bee bnderstandeth not the r. part of the Apocalipes. Mans knowledge fayleth in all thinges, Vefalis us is reprodued by Columbus in the Anatomi, Fuxius by Matheolus in the Derball. And Ma theolus by others. Galene the great Philitian is reprodued by many, Paracelfus bath controled them all and is controled bum felfe.

t

8

t

a

1

f

f

E

l

M

ali

In Arithmeticke, they can not hitte the rule of Algebra. In Geometri, Cardanus faith that Euclide, hath not handled the matter with derterity inough In Astronomy Prolome and

at S. Maries Spittle.

the

eof

eof

ano

ta

DE

rcel

ph.

Das

bn,

lice

ma

pi

aue

ipe

ol-

uli

ing

my

Der.

bee

es.

ali

mı,

ta

is

led

the

itb

th

nD

all

all his affificance are called backe by Copernicus, In Logicke they are called backe by Ramus, In mozrall Philosophie, they knowe not what the cheefe goo of man is , In the Greeke tongue, the phyale of all me is controled by Dio. nifius Halicarnafleus, In f Latine tonque there is no mans tile, but it bath some blemit ercept the file of Iulius Cafar . If in tongues & Artes, where nature endodrineth and our boke both belpe, we knowe not and are beceaued, then in thinges to come, the knowledge wherof is most bioden, it is no maruell though our fozelight be naught worth, if thele eafer thinges be fo bard to attaine buto, then those barber thinges are most hardly discussed and specially the knows ledge of thinges to come is in truth it felfe a thing of great difficultie. And here appeareth Afrologic anto me a depe matter, a wide controverly, and a large fielde, to speake with 02 against the A. Arologers. And the matter is somewhat coubtfull. for if I fpeake with the, my text (peaketh against them. If I freak against the. The great ter part of men, who laugheth all learninge to scorne, wil bane better will to be rude, and lesse love to be learned. If I fpeake with them Picus Mirandula speaketh against them. If I speake against them , Ieronymus Cardanus , Iouias nus Pontanus , and Marfilius Ficinus fpeaketb with the. Speaking with the Caluin of a great tugbement speaketh against me, if I speake as gainst them Phillip Melancthon a man of much learning wil not speake with me. And to coclud

I lay as our Sauiour Chaill lome tyme lays. who being called to be a Judge, and bupper in matters of lawe, about partynge of inheritaunce (he lago) who hath appointed mee a judge as mongst'you? Chailt would be no invae in such bale matters.

8

Ħ

ti

O

fi

f

.

S

ficke

Pecuifh holines ma-

But I dare not indge in thefe learned mat-Beither will I feeme to ouer rule the kethfoolish inogementes of fuch worthy , and excellent fas judgement thers, yet what 3 millike 3 will lap: And that 3 fap: feemeth to me to be bopbe neyther of reafon, noz of confcience. Fyall therefore 3 militie the paulh bolynes of some. Who eyther to referue as they thinke) the moze power to Goo, Do take away all the bertue, and worthynelle of the creatures : 02 els to please M. Caluin the moze,000 take away all Commercia cali, that is all the influences of heaven. But as lob laid? Goe to the beaftes of the fielde and they will teach thee, to I will them to refort, but to the contemplation of nature, and they caunot be ignozaunt. The berbe called Orphan liveth with out any roote. The Mallow and the Marigolde and the berbe called Helitropium apply them felues to the presence or absence of the funne. The Bittell according to the forme of the mone, commeth out and goeth in with one courle. The Pifemyre in the fall moone, worketh day and night. Cucubers in the full mone be more full, in the wayning of the moone moze empty. Shell Fishes followe the course of the moone . The

falling lichenes, and the ficknes of eyes, Mens

Iob.12.

Naturall proofes.

at S. Maties Sptitle.

20,

in

ice

2

ıcb

af,

the

fas

13

eas

ke

120

00

of

be

is

Po

111

he

g

b

de

n

E.

e,

he

tD

II,

-11

be

as

ke

ficknettes, womens infirmities, are becrealed by the femblaunce of the Done. Peas the great buge bea, also followeth the popportion of the Mone likewife . This granteth also Caluin bimielfe, that mellancolly, coller and other bumots are moved and wrought by the planets, and touchinge mans bodyes, fomelohat moze may be graunted . Bowbeit , be that benyeth that the beauenly bodies baue no booings towe arbes , og bpon the inferiour bodges, fog mg parte 3 thinke them not onely to be witles but allo to be myodeles.

But here I boo specially millike, that the A-Arologians will not onely give out they gelfinges in generall matters . But also in parti. cular countreps, and cales. They wil forespeake of warre, and of peace, and of pearth . and of chepth, and as they call them, particular mate ters of fortune: it priet mee farther more to remember the banitie of thefe men, for as the Saracens will feme to berive thep, antiquitie from Sara And the Haggrens fro Haggar, (and that which would make a fober man to laugh,) The Heroldes alfo, will fetch their antiquity of The Affretheir imblatening, from Cain and Abel. The logers doe Papitres their Religion from Peter: So thefe falfely Aftrologians will befende then fact , and claime anproone they Arts god by the examples of a tiquity. dam, of Abraham, Isack, and lacob . As tohe mould fay Aftrologie were a thing of great pris macie and discount of a south a god and I wall

The reads in beets that dam gane very preper

proper Debrewe names to foules, filbes and berbes. But, that he had any knowledge in the Starres, that we reade not, of all a , this only

D

D

Ì

tı

a

y.

VI.

낖 Ä

ti

H

G

200

th

Th

m

parkly.

Bene.pb. It is fapo to Abzaham, Number the Starres of heaven if thou canft , Austin in his boke De Cinitate Dei, roi. Chapter faith thus. That those are to be cotemned, which say they haue founde out the number of the Starres For it is onely the propertie of God to knowe the Starres and their names. And furely if that anyof them thould at any time have had any know ledge in that science. By thinke that the Patri arke Ifaak (bould feme to be intructed therein, Fozof bim it is weitten . Ifaack went into the fieldes to fludy. But of the other it is not write ten that they went to fludy, 02 dyd fludy. Df the fame Isaack we boo reade that he byb not know of day of his beath . Therefore we may thus conclube . Ifaack the findient bid not knows the chefe parte of Altrologie, that is his fatall hours. Therefore Adam, Abraham and Iacob, which in Scripture baue no name of Audientes byb not fluby Aftrologie , oz at leaft were ignoraunt in those thinges, which the Altrologers do challenge buto themselves. I will not byge here the tertes of Elay oz S. Auften , oz of Tertullian - a smile in his booke De babien Mulierum . Let them Tippe by mee enione their Arte whether it bee much. of little "im. 02 Nos. Rule of Judgement.

> Dowbeit 3 meruaile, if that cleare inoger ment may be rendered in they? science. They? then doo they alwayes write parkly, or fallely?

VCI .62.

602 812201

fallely

120513

Cap. 24.

at S. Maries Sptitle.

parkly, like Appollo the benill of Delphos.

nd be

he

bis

15.

cy

or

he

oof

w

ri

in,

he

it

be

w

MA. he

TE.

ich

dg

0-

00 re

an

m

ф.

2

6.

L. Į,

Such a profound impostor, or deceaper was No. stradamus, who gave out the text openly. But kept the Commentary in the channery of bys ofone breft. Dur men are a little more bull they write plaine for they writ plaine lies: whoth halfe disclaiming, and costalling of their Arte, vet they pouder it with lies Mill. There hath to many gon about to tell be great truthes, and lo fewe hitte ittle truthes, that I supert it, there is not any truth great oz little, in that their great millery of Altrologie. But though they know not partie cular thaunces or tymes, or momentes of times, get though wee never viewe the face of heaven, but poze boon the earth like brute beatts, which God bath framed to loke where they like belt. This mult needes bee the entrey doze . The Thresholde. The Alpha and the a.b.c. of all Diuinitge. Scio quad bene erit timentibus Deum. de. Eccle.8. I know that it shalbe well voto those that feare God, and are afrayde of hys face . And it shall not bee well vnto the wicked : Neither shall they prolonge theyr dayes, because they are not afrayde of his face.

erothen Cap . And you thall lee together with me. Whether it be likely that ill, and milthefe will fall oppon the earth, the cale is this Afthe feare of Coobie in men , there will no " milchete fall opon the earth. If the feare of God " bee not in men, there will milchafe fall bpon " the earth. And here Jenter into the fearefull and "

ollopaging queltion. Withether the feare of God >>

2.6002

ert dist

be in this generation of not . The feare of Con pe knowe, and the love of God are molt nere ly knit together. And whereforner is the loone, and feare of God, there is the keping of Gods commaundementes. So that nowe 3 mult be maund, whether that Gods commaundements

be kept on earth.

And nowe this question groweth from bitter to bitterer, from woome woode to gall. From mosfe to wosfle , foz, (thought 3) for me to goe tell the breache of the lames throughout the land . And the breakers of Gods lawes, and the illnes that may, and will lyght bppon the land: Since Ionas fo fearen it, Micha fo felt it, and leremy to imarted for it : (9 3 fap) 3 toke it to be a to to colbe occupatio, and a bery bothaifty. Sith that 3 my felfe also baue tafted it befoze with myne owne experience . And Salas barke , boine feare calt in many extermities. Thys land (thought 4) is denybed into the Robility, the Clergy, the Lawyers, and the people.

3f 3 Chould checke the affences of the Sobility, I thould speake against Lyons . If of the Lawiers, 3 thould fpeake against Wolfes. 3f of the Clergy, 3 Chould speake against Fores, if of the people. I Coulde baue to dos with Walpes. And in debe in this respect I could not but come pare the Pobilitie buto Lyons, For as if any beaft announced with the Lyons greace in no beat of the forrest will annoy him. And as the .. Brongrbe layth anities greenous theng for .. wake a Lyon : fo no boubt it is bothe gracuo

be

ati

tu

Soph.

et mir

lohn,14,

5

20

ts

er

m

to

ut

s,

alt

13

TP

eD np

101

le.

bi-

be

tot

fof

28.

m

WO Ath

the

18

and

and leberooms, to the ake against the vices of the Poblitte, and to wake them out of that fleepe of finne, wherin they to flootlie e gutetlie flounder. Though Chaite himitelfe talled the Paretts and Pharifeis, inwines bnoer lambes fainnes, yet I well rather now rall the Lawrers woines, both because they are greete to swalling, and also in might and power, fronger then the Clergy. The Clergy as it nome is , retembreth motte aptite (my thought) the nature of Feres, who though they feeme to fleepe before company, vet they well fpople and grave, when no book loketh on , and furely they flepe , as finne is fayde to flepe in Genefis . Sinne faith the text fleepeth before the doores : That is, winne fleepeth whill we line. But when wee goe out of the dances of this tyre, it attern opportus. So they will villemble they; revengenient, before the but when the Preacter is eyes of the morly , gone out of the Bulpit; They will let boar him, The people I thought to be tyke onto maipes. For if one Walpe fting opon a poutly affectis on, a number allo will tring for fellowthip. So thar to conclude, I fa nothing from the wealne, empuent vannger . And here Jaffure pou, I two in a croffe wave, that I could not tell which path was better to treade. For displealing being to mere buto me, from the toozlo . God being to farre off, to the tubgement of fleth and bloo : I was briden into a most oncertains tie. Por in all this world, I could have any one manner thing, that in this cafe could relieve me, 1.1.

Gen. 4.

In

tto

Sy

Œ

the

bir

int

poi

183

be

the

ofty

mid

ipa

thè

901

50

tha

ofa

che

pe

SE !

A left therefore the alwellers hon earth, and life ted up my minde buto him that awelleth in hear uen, in whole caule 3 bid thinks once agains to benter. And his spirit Did allure me, that lo farre as beaven is exalted above earth. So farre is his firength exalted above mans firength, and his maintengunce aboue mans maintenaunce, 3 bib therfore by the fanourable protection of GDD, purpole with my felle to otter my conscience, howe despited a objour somer it thousable, in the cies of the world. But because 3 was not verie certaine, whether it would beffer edific this age. to speake in roughnesse, not in mildnes of spirit, I though to ble both wayes, and kindes . And to bo as the wife Lapidarie both with his pearles, mbo according to their nature, both temper fome, of them with hone, and fome of them with bines gar. So 3 will beate with some gently, and with other fome harplie. Reither will I charge then? with sinne from my felfe: but I will alke them

of they, owns conscience.

And first to beginne with the Pobilitie. I must nædes saye, as lob sayde some time buts.

God: D that a man might speake buts you, as, ,, he both buts his neighbour. I would then be.

» he doth unto his neighbour, I would then de maunds of you many questions. And first I

courte, as it was in the Courte of Pharaco.

Senc. 11. There there was Princeps pistorum, and Princeps

1.4

Lanierum. The Prince of Bakers, and the Prince of Butchers . My queltion is this, Whether that officers, and mailters of bellie chere, and instru

Valent line

at S. Maries Spirile.

infirumentes of worldie pleafores both grows by to great principalitie: And rather by those meanes then by wifebome, gouernement, temperancie, councett, adiuitie, cheualrie, q: Againe, if I might freake to you, as a man both to his weighbour, I will alke you, if all Preachers be unt to you as Miches was to the Court of Achab, while he pronounced vidorie against the Syriaris, be was a trimme 1820phet and in great price: but at an other battell, when he layo they thould not winne, he was in great dildaine, Sou 3. King. 22. that feruing they appetites they loued him, and not feruing they? appetites; they bio not loue marge, he is not butouchable. Thele and manie

o Againe, I would alke of you this quellion, whether that you be of Salomois opinion in this Prou. 25. point, toho fauth, By taking away the wicked man from the Kinges prefence his throane shall beeftiblished: And if ye belf that opinion when theregon ow practife it, or no y Allo Minorio alka of you, whether you be not rather beliable to be mble men lyke buto Elas , whole gobilitie lode in carping fowe hundled men after bim, Gen. 34. then to lacob, whole pobilitie was in the innocation of the true & D. D, In calling of him, The Got of Abraham, The Got of Iffack, The God of classific Withether that we be not like to that pobilitie washin is spoken of in the fourth of Ofce, Withers it is fague . Their nobilitie or bite, a cheefe men , loue bring ve filchelies Withether pe be of the opinion of our Somiour in the firt of Saint John . Care now prodest quicquam . L.y.

.Main

The fleshe (fauth be) profiteth nothing . And if flelhe profite nothing, . Wibether you can thinke that blod or gentrie profiteth any thing: Agains. inhether that your Derning men, doo not bie they babaes, as Caine app his marke . Because Came had a marke, that if any man killen bingbe thould be punithed feuen times as grevoufly. But if Caine killer any, ive reads in this world of no vunilbment: So I will afte you, whether if one channes to kyll one that bath your badge, . al . oz marke, be be fure of execution, oz not a Went if any of yours channee to kyll one, whether that their through the priviledge of your badge and marke, he is not bntouchable. Thele and many other the lyke queltions, if a might freake buto you as to my neighbours, good Hords and Roble men. I woold bemaund of you. But as in fleve ing of an Hare of County, it is not bery barbe to plucke of the fkinne, whille it come at the bead. but then it is berie bulle and bifficulte : So in controlling of bice; it is never fo barbe in reform mation, and frageth fo much as when it commeth to poo. who are the beads, and I in this buffnelle. am mose lykelieto burte my lelfe, then profite you . 15ut that which I cannot, GDD can . To tohome & praye for you. And to whome I come ment you, and your bertuous amenbment. It neighbars, I would alke them but this one que thion . Whether they bo not indge , Secundario affection, that is, according to the outward theto. Withether that the face of a noble and a meane

John.7.

SIL

Gene, 4.

man.

th

m

th

tp

th

ab

D2

te

ro

10

Da

he

30

ni

on

fpe

nti

110

bp

pre

fra

ipfi

lpb

bat

big

Wi

bor ton

HO

the

goe

aub

313

at S. Maries Spiele.

if

ke

24

fe

fe

T.

b

T

È

if

t

D

2

0

-

L

b

R

Ü

man, a ritch man and a pope man, be all one or no? Of the Clergy I toould bemaund, tobether that in confcience, they bo not thinks themselves toke buto Cucumers, the which Cucumers, if it thunber from beanen, turne themselves rounde about: to tobether that they, if there be any thundring from the Court, epther by fpect, or by let. ler, on not turne they, affection, and that berie roundlie. Againe, I would bemaund of them, subether that they do not suppose, that the world both thinke be berie cowardie and folish thep. heardes, that dare speake so botoly against the Pope, 02 against Ceremonies, 02 with Ceremo. nies, in which matters we are opholoed with one faction es an other : But against vice wee speake nothing, 02 berie faintlie: And as cockes nipt with kites clawes, we cackle, but we crowe not. Alfo, I would alke of the Clergy, and that by they owne experience, of those that have preached fincerelie, whether a man preaching frælie against these two vices, bucleannesse of lyfe and bribery, thould not have his foule orinen lyke a Sparowe from place to place, thoulo not have furrowes made oppon his Choulocrs, have his foule made low unto the out, and be blacked with sclaunders and aduerlitie. Cothele Louis coners, because I may speake as onto my neighsours. I will thus lave, and demanns of the How they no line according to the profession of the Golpett, confloering there is to fewer their goed, and so many of them naught. And againe, subether they have not rather both the Preachers L.iy.

and Bulpits were fet on fire a then they would forfake that flowte and gainefull finne of blury, Wilbether those which bane bab occasion to trie them, bane not founde them as onmercifullas the mercileffe Exchecker, as boide of Keligion as the Papist . I appeale to God that knoweth this, to the woold that cannot for thame deny it. If I fay the trueth, go about your olone amend ment, and not to burt me . And thus much I have looken in gentlenelle of spirite . If you meruaile what can be fard more rougher, I will speake to you out of the fift of leremic. Goe, and fearch throughout all the ftreetes of lerufalem. and fee and know and enquire in cueric freete, whether you can finde fuch a man, and whether there be fuch a one as dooth judgement, and deeketh the trueth, and I will spare the Cittic. And as truelie as God lineth, they will fwearea verie lye. And I faid truely thefermen are poore men, and they are but fooles. Because they doo not knowe the way of Ichoua, and the judge ments of their God. I will goe therefore to the waper fort and speake to them, for they knows the judgement of Ichoua their God, but they also truely had broken the yoaket They had burft too preces the bandes we son that the raufe of the veltrucion of this Cittle mas, that the people was not fouthefaff in worde, and the Ro bilitie was violent in works : Coemfoit is now abrough Tolone and Countrey. There is france and becepte, in bargaines, and in all speches a mangle the people. The nobilities of opper forte. are die . WI. E

in be

re

po

Ill

ill

सा

HE

An eo

Hec

vita

192

of i

thu

at S. Maries Spittle.

n

b

t.

1

3

t

H

d

7,

C.

cr

d

C.

TC

00

2

he

NE

CÝ

ad

alc

he

10

di

30

a

É

REG

are verie violent for they bo not take that thing in band, which they will not diffatch eyther by fauour oz money, and no ritch mans matter, 02 noble mans matter is an ill matter, og at left an buluckie matter: I may be beceived, but if it be as I take it, and I pray God I ow not millake it, if it be fo, I will otter my minde as I am come velled: And I will fweare an olde oath fwozne oftentimes before by the Prophets, Vinit Ichona, God lyueth , 02 by, Gods life , Creept you bo a & by Gods mend, you thall altogether perithe . I bate no lyfe, is all man, I fe no man, I minde no man : but oppon one. berie lone, and good beart I speake it, Except ye repent ve thall all perithe . D pe knowe, alas you knowe, But alse you will not knowe, what 1But beerg Ill may betyde vppon the earth fome men bo thinke they; fate fo fure, that no ill can betide to them byon the earth, but let be eramine this opinion . Wihere bolt thou line: Mypon the earth: what is abone thy head! Dea nen . Wiho is the diveller in beauen ! ODD And thence layth Ieremie, our finnes being ty ev to Goos band, both releamaine oppon our God bath diners waics to punity, and meckes . viners kindes of punishmentes, when as in the Drophete Elaie, God councelled with the Cherubines, bowe to punific the wicked people, one of the Aungelies faide thus, and an other faide thus. So that hereby it appeareth that GDD bath bivers kindes of punishmentes . Is mans Plages may heart to fullibe, that it both thinke, that there chance vps ratt no mischeese betyde vppon the earth? the earth. There Litt.

God lyueth

A.do!

tr

in

111

tp

it

th

tel

豇

虹

bio

fay

lav

lyl

da

bee

cla

car

fire

Sap

of i

Day

on

the

not

wit this

me

oft

. There is a thing they call water or rayne, the inbich once came lo largelie out of beauen, that it destroyed well nigh everie lyving thing byon the earth. But thou wilt lave there is a rayne howe, I fave the rainebowe, is the worlds raines boloe, and not the rainebothe . In the raine bowe it is conenaunted, that the weald thall not all be beltroyed, Pet thou mayl be beltroyed. This Euill therefore may chaunce to thee vpou the earth. There is a thing they call Inowe, lob Tob.38. calleth it the treasures of Gobs snowes . Gob bath whole treasures, and stozehouses of snowe, to delirop the wicked. This Ill allo may betyde vpon the earth. There is an other thing called Hayle: which in Egipt Destroied all the cattell, tres, and fruites . So like wife in Fraunce, the pere of our 1.020, eight hundled prb. And though there be a rainebolue, which promifeth fafetie to the world from raine, yet there is no hailebowe. This therefore, Ill may chaunce ypen the earth. Blondus in his 9. boke writeth, that after the beath of Adeotatus, there were lo great floames of lyghtnings and thunders, that it destroyed all thinges, lave onelic a feive Bullis and Rootes. These Illes also maye betyde uppon the earth, Livere is also bluffering and furious windes. inhich (as Culpinianus maiteth, in the time of Commends the Empero:) blein bowne an huge pasten Image. And in the time of lob, bleme notine lobs hance, and his progeny. This Illalfo may betyde voon the earth . There is allo the appe it felle, which maye engender Frogges, to

Liid.

Exod.9.

lob,r.

Plages mer chance vot the careb.

3730 I

at S. Maries Spittle.

trouble thee, as in Egipe, and Grahoppers, as in Fraunce as in Italic, and as Cromerus reposteth in Polonia, the piere of our Lozd. 1473. This appe if it be berie bote, may bring the plagues of peltilence, t of the Iweating ticknelle, where with we are well acquainted: if it be berie colde, it may destroy all the Howles of the ayze, as some tymes in the bages of the Emperour luftinian; it maye fres the Sea and kyll the fithes, as in the tyme of the Emperour Phocas, which is testified by Nicephorus and Paulus Diaconus. Theis Illes also maye betyde vppon the earth. There is also an other thing most breadfull and biolent, called fire. And though all other plagues fayle, that plague will not fayle. Malachi, 4. It is lappe, that, The daye of judgement will burne lyke an ouen. Efay.66. It is faybe, Beholde, the daye of the Lord hallbe in fire. The fyzes that The great bee in your Citties, you can belpe, them with daungers clampes and buckettes : if it be wilde fire, you many waics can quench it with milke and binegar. But this hanging ofire as Elay layth, Cannot be quenched. It is uer our lappe in Luk. 17. That, In the dayes of the fonne of man, it shalbe as in the dayes of Noe. In the papes of Noc, a lyttle Done could not let her fot on the ground, for the absundaunce of water. In the bayes of the fonne of man, a lyttle Done that not lette bowne ber fote, but it shall be fingen with fire. This entil will be a generall cuil, and this Euill shall betyde upon the earth. But let me come nere unto thee, and bemaund a frethe of thee. Doll thou believe that no milcheste can betype

9

b

٥

2 5

U.

1

beties been the earth? Appoir what part of the sarth voll thou owell? In an Iland. Thou must remember the Alles called Majorica and Minorica, were bettroyed with connies . As also the Ille Anaphe, as Euftachius waiteth, if it be an Bland, the Dea may eate it bp, as it bath bome biners glandes. There is allo great baunger by the nature of the place, of the arrivall of env mies . This Ill also maye betyde vppon this kinde of earth. But what profesion is the 3 land off: Dfa Chaiftian profession. Therefore, the Burke is the great & Iwozne enimie. What is the Burke ? Due that bath motte large and twice Significies, Due that tleth fenere bilcie pline and policie, Dne that winneth much and lofeth little ! Dire that bath a good affection to 3. landes, and this last piere bath wun the fine and and sail wealthy Hand of Cyprus. And no boubt is let and and by God to no foreward. The Hurke they will wisw your lay is farre off. But Ged tobiliteth to thole that are farre off; that they come like Bes, to lyght where be will have them. Thou laughelt at me peraduenting to fee me to carefull. I mourne for the without peravuenture, to lee thee lo carelelle, Thou laughelf at me, and God at the. Thou car rell not, but care, thou laughelf, but were. And be god while then maye, then canst not fell ishat Ill will betyde vpon the earth.

Withat is the name of the Hand ! Englande : what neighbours half then? Fraunce and Flaun ders . Die one thou canff not retaine in freend, hippe, but as then . The other is thine enimie

molt

tb

C

th

ch

7255

ar

fe

DE

to

DU

br

10

pa be

£b

O

th

110

bi

n

bi

102

pl

Te fp

to

S

at S. Maries Spiele.

enoff Autill, experienced, willing and able to so the burte. Do good therefore to all men, and cast the bread uppon the face of the water, \$02 thou cantt not tell what Ill wyll berydevppon the carchange a madatus. daise and muny pady

9.

be m

TE

y

b

is

3

B

tÒ

'n

D

ļ

ID t

f

ıt

t

B 17

,

mous England an whole Hand & 900, but halfe - and and an Bland, bow is the other balle, Scotland affec. feb . Some well and many ill as you have but berftander . They have beine oftens in minde, to put out the camble of England. To take away our lonas, the breath of our notirels, and to let be hypotrites byon bs. D England, what if thou be forenly overtaken, as the woman with her child panges! Then will than with that thou habbelt beene mercifull and bealt the bread. When thou thalt fee e feele inhat Ill will betide vpon the face of the earth . But being but balle an gland, art thou firme and traffy within the felfe : Bay, art not thou a fnake with young, thine ofone bande being ready to bite out thy belly ? England bath finozos bzawne out against ber, but provideth no birtier. The flate of England is lyke to chylben, litting rechielle in the market frebe . Wile place and pipe to them, but they relent not: our Termons are like onto the Bulick tobich Ariftodle Ethic. r. fpeaketh off. Wibith toben it is once done, there is no more remembrance of it. They believe Lawiers in laine matters, and follow them: Philip tians, and follow them: Councellos, and follow Thems they heare Weachers, but they on mot foll dow them. 3 am berie forte, for 3 no berilp think that four Ill will beryde uppon this earth and Mont wealth.

vene ill

diciti six.

mentes by warres, by plagues, by famine: Pet

breake the necke loke Helia . If then be a noble

But abmitte thou feare no generall minite

much Ill may fall upon the careb . Wilhat particular man art thou, but forme Ille may channes to thee voon the earth . Art thou a Pagiffrates 36 Ill may thou be a god one, thou may be toft and begong hap to cueloke Damd: Afthou be anyll one, thou mayer rie man.

2, King. 20.

man, thou mayl be fodenlie pable to the heart with a bagger lyke Abner, or lyke Amafias : 3f thon be an olde Courtier; thou maylt be put to beath, at the comming ittef a new thing tyke loab . If thou tackelt examples, reade the bokes of the Binges , what bath channee buto Binges. Trusth it is, and time both tell that kinges themfelues, and Courtiers of great effate, baue they florithing, and they falling, they Reyno, and they? Regmani, they? Surfum, and they? De. or fum a Let them therefore breake thepr bread, and line well, for they knows not what ill well betide oppon the earth . If thou be a Minister, and a good Minister, then thou shall al mayes be oppreced in the morlo : if thou be an ill Minister thou mayl be belirogen for thine Bolatrie, as Louis Helias the Popphet bestrogen Balles Peieste. 3! thou be a grafee of Cattell , thou mapft be flaine of thine bloue brother, lyke Abell. If thou be a

ploughman, thou mailt chance to kil another like onto Cainca afthon be a lanves man, thou maiff 3. King. 22 be toopled like Naboch a either by biolence of Courtiers, either by fubtilitie of Lawiers : 300 trade not effate, through the lobole Common wealth.

bpg Cul tos tett and the me free fela floci as I mie and

me

b26

tiat

1970 the ofn and bata not 1

mit

blet

aral

wha then Spain lome

of th mea

at S. Maries Spittle:

)

f

2

f

0

f

8

7

2

mealth, bath any charter of fafetia wi Caft the bread therefore oppon the waters, bouide it, and ,. parte it , for then cand not tell what will beribe .. boon the face of the earth: for both the felfe arte .. Indied bute emilements the goods are labied bus to entitles. For what half thou, which is not lab. ient buto calvaltis + Hall thou genmes, tewels, and pearles . Theyes may burd in , and Gesla them. Ball them galos, filuer coine, plate, and mettals & Multiman freate them, or thenes may Beale them . Ball then tapelirie, fikes, cloathes, ingrepeaps mother may eate them cand of them felues they will there olde in that thou great Jocks of Speepe, they may be burnt from beauers as lobes were. Half thou open cattell boste : enis mies may take them away and Hall thou bonles, and farse manifon places? They may be burnt with fire like to dendalem , too then mave be bleiune boinned the to lober houses. Ball thou graffe and come, it may be as in the naves of the Brophete Helias is The heavens willinge heare the earth. And the loyle shall be barren for lack 3, King, 17. of rayne and moy flore. Wibill them half lyght and time inorte that behich is good 15 reake the bread and talk it byon the waters, thou knowell not tobo thellening it a forthemknowell not lubat will betide been the earth : For as when." the Quiberie trie bath bubbe , it he weth the foring to be at band, as the comming of the fwale lomes is an argument of fommer, lyghteninges of thunder, imosks of tire, bright this of fayre weather, pricking in the lefte five of plurelies. Subben

Forewar.

20 seguira

mulcheele.

fuovaine lefternette of ficknette; and ruthing in . the throate of beath : Queh lo, and more then to a a gather, and firengly suppose, that foure ill will hap voon the face of the earth. Eres may but. and pet no Spring come, Swallowes maye fie, and yet no Somhier come, Somake may be, and pet no fire, voluntary lithernette, and get no fiche neffe, pricking in the left fibe, and pet no plure ne: But where there is to much finns, and to anall repentannce', Cobs mercy to abuter, and his fultice to egget on . There muft neves fome Ill betyde vppon the earth : Pou will fage you knows not, I thinke to, but the moze is pour hame, p greater is your inogenient : you know, not lave you e de for thame; lave not fo ! Paules Repte long ago, gane you light enough, to know by burning . The Thames and other waters, might have taught pen by theys extraordinarie flowing . The Starres by they blazing, ground

Forewarninges of milcheefe.

taines by mouning, thine owne people by rebelding. Ohiele thinges argue that then that be not the nation vitte and the paint Paule both in proming the refurered on the not, then all our preaching is invalid to may I says of these times, too dains all some begather. All the Preachers of this land, have seen mischese hanging over the beauty

Exther all our preaching and forelising is to no purpole, or rife some milithere will befor bypoin the earth. But thou will saye, thou knowest it not: also, thereare page blinds countrep, for thou

neschil

milt

132e

Icre

Inou

Did I

dip

bani

dein

tobe

out,

ivou

came

titto

and

ABIT OF

1911

weul

The

peopl

year The

Call

poete

the c

the P

being

inc

at S. Maries Spiede:

milt not les, deafe countrey, for thou will not bearc, sencelesse, to thou wilt not fine. If the Breachers would go like Elaic, in fackloath, like feremie, with your about they nacke, if they would benide they; cloakes, like an the Prophet nin to leroboam, pet 3 mould have no bene of the recoverie. Thou art lyke Elau, who note having left his patrimony, did fit downe, eate, winke, and was viery. Thou art like the Jewes inhome Elaic Speaketh of .28. chapter. Wilho cried out, that They had Imitten truce with death, and Examples made a couenaunt with theyr grave . Sodome of deepe ivould not known that the bengeaunce of God came oppon it, and therefore earlie in the more hing, fyze and brimftone rayned buyon them. and they were beliroped before they could well open they eyes, to lee the manner of they de-Arnation.

The people of Confentinople man lo quiet, when the folime was taken, that they enimies being prefent, and thepr bamures bro would give nothing to the recouping idereof.
Therefore, the Emperour, his Containes, and people were taken, and murthered. The Emperour prette and her Gentlewomen, mere abuled... The Empyre for ever, was remoused from the maio at Call. This was before foretald her by her 1820s, and or notice phetes: but Constantinople mould not le it. When the Duke of Bourbon lacked Rome, and the campe bid now environe the whole fowne, the Pope, and his Carbinals were la quiet, that being at spalle, there were lome of them taken, there

lerens.g.

Luke,19.

.!Israclyf

coning.

Ŋ

1) 6

ri

13

1

1

Ü

L

itus

ray are

mag

to b bev

isa ofn

Wi

rich OB

ma

nie

is p

one

Th

bes

gay din the

1

tro ferr

nya

bur

the

of

2115

they goos theyter, and thendelnes mocked and berived in most villanous manner. Callandra cried out, that the holls which was in Troys, month nettroy Troys, yet the blinds Troyans would not bears it, not the it. They beard bard nelled men clincke in the bosse belly, but they would not marke it. Harneged men in an boss .11 .pnil. les bellie, beliroged Troye! And harnelles men in a Lisna bellie, wil they not bellivy England. The poole they layo was to holie, that it might samples. not be veltroped, and yet the holie hople destroted the Cittie: it yaketh me, except you take hove to your felues to tozethinke your myferies. Caffandra rent ber beatre, boon the vetteution of Troy, teremie wilhen to: cellernes of teares, to tweeps the firmes of his people. Chaile wept byon lerufalem, Tete may with feares of bloo be forte, and mourne for the Stormes that will rage in this nation . If they will not be warned, watch, watch.

falt, falt, prays, prays, call your breat, give your breat breaks your breat, for you know not what Ill will betide upon the earth.

If the cloudes he full; they will pointe out they raine upon the earth. Whe cloudes banking much raine, they let it fall. The trees banking fruites, they let them voy. The fountaines having waters, they let them runne. The cattell having milks, they let it streams. The Shape having woll, they pelb it. The fowles having fethers, they rall them. By fuels naturall examples, mans nature is exhalfed to be liberall. The clouves if they be full, they yello fwith their raine,

An other reason to be lyberall.

deces

lerem.g.

Luke,19.

at S. Maries Spittle.

rayne if the cloudes retayne their owne fulnes, it is a burthen to the clouves to retaine it. Puch rayne is a burthen to cloudes, and much riches ches are are butthens tome. Abraham is faid in rittof burthens. Benefis to be burthened with golde. Abraham mas a god man, and yet it burthened bys head to be buffe with the care of his colde. Againe, to be puft bp in prid and baine earthly cogitations, is a burthen to the foule; but that is the effect of much riches, as it both appears in the first of Winnthy the bi Chapter. Therefore to be bery rich is a burthen. Destroy and bilinence them.

Se Car

的比如何

j

- W - D

しては、これない

Againe to sate much, brinke much, and refte much, is a burther tonto the foule, though it bee pleafaunt to the body. But in the right Luke it is prooued that aboundance of riches maketh one to eate much, brinke much, and reft much: Therefore as much rayne is a burthen to clow des :: So much riches are burthens to men. A. gayne, that which both pulcke a mans bart into biners thoughter and cogitations, that is a burenen to farre, as there is no more mamond nadt

But in the bi. of Bathelo, it is fayd where thy treatureis there is thy hart: So y if a mane freafure be in an hundred places, his bart is in as many places, thereby to be very rich is a very great burthen! Againe of which maketha man bufit for the kingdome of beauen, is a great burthen buto a mans foule. But much riches, maketh a man as boupte to me to beauen as a camell to crepe thorough a needles eye. Therefore aboundaunce of riches is a burthen tinto man . Againe that Inhich 99. i. a luquil

Elay, 39.

inhich maketh a man, to vepart brivilingly out of his lyfe, is a burthen onto a mans foule; a but that on great richespounds at nodicula a a right

bitter is thy memory vinto him, that dooth ly use quietly to and Therefore plenty of riches is a burthen buto mans foule. A dittle will ferue nature. The glasma and one one in a distance of

be free and difference them.

Puch riches unde Ezechias tage his hart to them a spuch riches unoid Salamond, and und bio the Churches Atome, and in all begrees and lintes are very pelitierous, including a

morke appetite without measure of and as a propsio man, the more he winketh, the more he winketh, the more he may be may to these menyas it is in the lifts of Ensay to you boule to home; and tande to lande even so farre, as there is no more ground to put thater he will at it will be to a both to the control of the contr

Incorrupt spiritual and tempopal officers, this aboundamne of money, worketh all man ner of milibere 1. Salost saying that a kingdome is easely preserved, by that meaner by the topich of is gottened to an acquisit of the source of the salost and an acquisit of the source of the salost and acquisit salost an acquisit salost acquisition and acquisition and acquisition and acquisition and acquisition and acquisition acquisition and acquisition acquisition acquisition and acquisition acquisitio

Thefe mentione to take goo beer, to that faying of Salak 13 a for they gette they growes toth money 3 and mainteine them with more they for the Eliphance is in his griful

Efay.39.

and the same of the same

of n wai

infh

HO

the

pate

inh

11101

30 3

finn

con that the

Det

bati bati Pa Grav

app tyo

the

-11

ad Si Maries Spiriles

snoute. Of the Boss in his tulke, of the Lyon in his palves, of the Bogge in his lawes, of the Bosse in his lawes, of the Bosse in his homes, of the Bare in her fate, of the Aschen in his paickes, of the Cocke in his sputter, of the Panke in her tatlentes, and of these Spagistrates in their maney.

innes, the Monarche of the indilo, the mailler of money of milrule, the abater of discipline, the mother of corrupteth wainched countenaunces.

The winges which they five with, the legges wealth, that they kand but, the kaffe that they leane was on, the buckler that beareth of , and the knowles that Aricketh, their glozy, and their God that hold beth by their head.

C

2133

Though a thousance sinnes and enormities compasse them on the right hance. And terms thousand on the lest hand, yet under the patronage of money they will lay them downe, and siepe quietlys. A had rather if I were riche, brings tenne Rivers from Ware to London, builds up tenne using Erchanges, builds upper paules steple many tymes, then onely to be frage such soumes of money as are swallowed upper in this Acadme, by the waye of torrups tyon in this Acadme, by the waye of torrups tyon in this Acadme, by the waye of torrups

in D that Pagistrates, and Pynisters houlded uitentine dry the light of the wastre, receemed they somes with money P that money so halles and earthly a things Houlde preferne wickers.—mund of drawing it opposes the control of the c

godly preachers, confounds learning, suppressed godlynesse, burt beauen, and om intury to God him selfe. Howe much better were it so, these men if they be full to om like the cloudes, to gushe, and droppe out sohere it neverth, and to call thir almes oppon the face of the earth? Also to the common sorte of people, aboundance of riches is a great burthen, Gregory nazienzen sayth, that a great belly cannot enter in an a nare rowe gate.

But these men having aboundaunce of riches, boo stroute out their belies with eating, and brinking. Therefore riches is a burthen unfo them, Againe, it is reproted of Naball, that when

his wife had given some of his goves to David his hart was as heavy as a stone to likewife in

thefe Londoners, the greefe of giving away and the feare of loung, maketh them sometimes hear uper to be wayed in a payre of ballaunce, their

conetous hart and weetched humoz, maketh the so heavy. To conclude it maketh sadnes. For the

found man that was very rithe went fad away fayth the Seripture and grant significant

Againe it maketh quarelling, and brabling, as betwirt Lot and Abraham. And the two bree thren in S. Luke, which from about inheristances, And commonly in this world, it maketh great garbotles. And when as they them felves, will not bestowe it upon the pare, or to good ble. Then the common place will suche it up. The thinges benche will suppe it up, and the Chaun-

Luke 12

Marke.10.

telb

20

an

the

as

DO

ant

ren

hau A b

Pou

115

fre

Hoo

bat S. Maries Spirile.

cerp will finallowe it bp. Theretoge poo like the cloudes, which drope boon the dree ground. Gine according to the necessitie of those that want, be plentyfull onto the page, and followe the er it needeth. ample of the liberall cloudes, which let their was ters gulhe uppon the face of the earth . And if there might be reason in a reasonable thing, me thinke their clondes might moue os unto libera. title. For howe reasonable is this in that, cloudes that they believe their raphe where it neveth, that is uppor the daye earth . Where it nebeth the cloudes are liberall. Tradition to they

3888888

(a

of

n

10

111

0

Theclouds bestowe the raine where

And where it merdeth not 3 would not have Feathers. pou liberall. As to; crample you bellowe by: pon your belipes bi. bit. og tenne bilbes, pour beliges are fylled with much fewer, pour bellpes therefore neede it not . Pou haue for your backes chaunge of apparrell, lewtes many and coffely when the page have none, the agre is their peticotte, and they are compalled with colo, as with a garment, your backes neve it not, the poze néeve it. You have huge quantity of clothes and filkes about your loynes, they have fearce les leremiss. remies tynnen breethes about they? lornes, your lognes næve it not, they lognes næve it . Pou have proude and rich chaines about your neckes, A boubt in this cale observing true charitie bow pou can booth, ad Reant most score

Pour neckes néede it not . They de foz erfreame milery, therefore they neede it. Pee Has bies, and Dentelwomen, pe weare farthingals about your legges , your legges are otherwise Hogard M.iii. from

The cloude beflower be raine where it neededa

from the colde warmely inough fenced . The legges of the pose are bucloathed: pours are to much cloathed:pour legges neede it not , thepas niche it. De Lapres and Gentilwomen, re are momen, and but momen . S. Paule willeth pour not to becke your felues inith goine a But you, necke your felues pou vicke pour felues ... von printe pour felues pou francie vear felues; vou pouder your felnes. And being buttearthen Labres, ron would make pour selves golden Laopes . Welcine me Ladges, you me be it not. The page byeth for it, therefore thep mede it in Alfo touching your feathers what fay you to feathers: Dou lay pe des and will weare them 3 thinks lo, for I fa it in beine is pe inpare them great, buge, montterous, repoe ; white, blacke ; bleive, raphebolue colerd partie colerd and in all kinds of collours. A. Harraum to annuada as used ruog

Feathers.

Leremins.

The morloe can initially you weare them, and yet me thinketh you nave them not. For it the weather be inhote they beloe you not with haddoine, if it he extreame color, they warme you not with heate; if your beaunfall of, they are not comfortative. If your beaunfall of, they are not confortative, if your beaunfall of, they are not colorative, nor if your beaunfall of they are not reflecative, and one of your beaunfalls.

Truely, according to my indgement; I think of your beades need them not, The pose dyeth for want, therefore the pose need them. Agains, diners rich men, hang great huge walls with Taipillrie, and their galleryes with chargeable, and coully pictures, and pile great heapes of plate huge.

bat S. Maries Spittle.

bybon their tables . I fav not but thefe thinges may be luffered but that in lo great ercelle of Tome men in that fome other men thould ope for An other want, that is intollerable. Beltoive it not there, rea fon to fore uppon your walles, and tables, which neve liberalities it not a but power it out byon the pooze which nave it 110 Row agayne bere followeth another argument, to perferabe os to liberalitie, which is to be valuen likewife out of the former wordes. which fag that the clouds, rayne bppon the earth. So that the argument is this ... The cloubes Tobich Did aftende from the earth ... Doo by all meanes they can benefite the earth. So we that have our beginning fro God, mult by al meanes we can employ at our benefitece towards Gob. But benefit Gov. wee cannot, noz we nebe net, for the earth is his and the fulnes thereof . But if wee helpe the page, wee belpe bym , if wee feede the paose wee fiede him, billte them, wee billt him , cloath them , wee cloath him, if wee power out boon them, we power out boon him, to the thall supply their necessity, and faithfully, and truely fulfill our owne duty. and mount och

The tree where it falles , whether it bee The text towardes the North , or towardes the

South, there it lyeth. What had to the

ì,

Ù

u

b

b

2 1

1

b

8

2

thole thingen that there beately leite, and Afthis text be expounded as it is commonly. then this argument rilety byon it. 237 If then ove thou mult be like a rotten tree, and to the venille the ferror designation of the second But thou muad one; or gried on si orogat , shift

Ther-

Therefore thou must lee and bears no fruit, nor

ill i

par

ant

Th

the

SEb

mo,

free

fru

the

bea

poy

CO L

are

pall

an

ent

pu

dpe

fru

m

me

an

201

g

An other reason to perswade to liberalitie

in give almes, when thou art bead, and or are The Major of greater proposition, may bee thus enlarged . The fatt of man is like the fall of a tra. Soit is fago in rrb. Gene au That Ismaell did fall before his brethren. A tre being fallen. beareth no fruite Braffe being fallen, bearcth no flower : not h man being fallen and bead cannot worke. Therefore it is fant Cecle.ir. The dead doo not knowe any thing; nor thereis not any farcher reward for them. So that bere is tathen away, either booing 3 or luffering in an other world, in the way of reward of purging ... peither is there any Purgatory, but onely the blod of Telus Chailt. which both purge be from all our finnes. Tindalliant Erith, and Ger lius Curio have vilcoedited that matter. Mailler Hardings loube boyce, bath belpt to ryng bowne the paines of Pargatozy, Anti-Verone hath burt ter Burgatop buto the reath And as S. James Sayth to rich men in his & Chap. Goe to you rich men, and soules Because your riches are rotten; So it may be lagh 14 boule you be Bonkes, and you fie Bonkes, anvall you farmers of the pro-

Apocal, 18.

wince of Purgatory, it is fallen, it is fallen.
Der marchauntes may honle, and morne for those thinges that were dearely solde, and for precious balue are now not supethany thing, all her fatte thinges and notable thinges are gone and can be found no more. Purgatory is chaled to the death, there is no Purgatory after this life. Where is no doing of god nor suffering of ill

at S. Maries Spittle.

ill by the way of clenting, etherfore Salomon co. pareth a living bogge, and a bead Lyon together and preferreth the living bogge, before the dead Lyon because the pogge can boo some thing, and the Lyon nothing.

At our beath commeth our consummatum eff. Eccle.9.

There is a full paule and a periode, that we can works no further, therefore the riche man being in hell could neither helpe him felfe noz his freends. And therefore beare fruites and yelde fruites whilest ve stande, for bee you lure, that the dayes will come on that you must fall, and become both lyuelelles fruitles. Pou mult die, be you well affured. Doo you not le how clouds bas nithe alway tree fall botune, and graffe babeth: so like wyse you must perish . Parke also what Saint John fauth. The world paffeth, but you i. Epifile s. are a parcell of the world, therefore you must palle and peribe likewile. The standing activity

The long lines of Adam and Mathulala had an ende, therefore your short lynes mult have an end. It is lago that Adam lived and oped, Noe lyned and dyed, lacob lyned and dyed. So that death and dying is the keeping of the fong. Pow thefo two pointes on appeare, both that we must dre, and also when we are dead, that we halbe fruitleffe, and bnyzofitable . Let be doo god inhilest ince can , for the payes will come that

Note.

ine shall not be able; and sooth please some, and polibeth connenient matter for this purpole, get me thinketh it may be expounded more fitle, tome

and lengthly to the meany of Salomon ; and for vareth a living conge, and a dead Hyandt ai tadt and preferreth the liming bogge, before the bear

4

O

to 8.

dit

· Ha

bi

85

ha

DÓ

be

œ

107

Di

of

9

bit

10

tin

œ

Di

T

fo to

be

gr

u

8

91

A 73

some

The text.

If the fries of the tree afall into the North or the South, there they are in lon moy I ad Acom beard commethe

Ebat isthere are Cambers by to gather by th fruite, and this exposition , may be as well inf tified, by the Bebrew tengue as the other. And fertieth the authours offir very aprile as though be honto thus lay, Cloudes relive rayine i and fræsgive their fruite. Wres palle not whether it berto the Porth, or to the South But Where To cuer, men wil reforte to gather them, Where they will tet fall, of all frees bato all men.

Dous cloibes and tres are patternes o Tranelle, and introzs of liberalitie. And thus r. Epifile a. much fameth Salomon to lay in thele latter words, where he freaketh of tres. Where in

Note, note these in thinges, the one, that he vieth ele quence in perfecting to almes, the other, that be like nets as it were, the light and the we of the worlde to an apple træ: about the which men

runne for fruite; and the laft, that he propuet liberalitie but of thele natural lebotes, as out of

tioner and the free are are acres of the Estado And first concerning the sloquence of Salo

mon, it is noted in this place by others before me. Ind therefoze 3 am the bolber, out of this particular mate to relevate a generall franc speake foile thing of elementes and, but that A louis to baile verter occasio beve after, to writ

au Scharies Spicele.

30

the

ual

D

npa

at o

ome

Toda

B

and fame full creatile of the eloquence of preachers, a moltin no werhade bled bothe deterand more forchitathe bandiging of this matter. And fire the conching that objection, which they have out of 8. Paule, fpenking of the perfnatible wozdes, of mand miscobine, spe thinketh that theohe of S. Radle Chould be no preinvice to eloquence. For be fpeaketh of those that goe about to beceaue inf by fach kynoe of speech, rainam allsout that dea **d**na an Other wife in perfwabingto Meligion, S. Paul bath bled rhetogiall wordes of mans wife, and nome, and also reasons of mans wifedome, So ched be producth, that the holy Shoff cannot be Bere renrouedity p nature of a pawne of plebee, be ere propriety like wife the refurrection, by corne caft Into the ground: Therefore, neither this faying of S. Paule, poz any faying to booting of his that bus I kno we, can be against eloquence to bothat it ftet be vier as it thanks be, and be fuch eloquence as est peners, So Elav bleth the figured bluoch ti elc. de Monthing that which Silerome felleth of him thaf Celle, that he was oned before the tribinall feat fthe of Don , for to much reaving and belighting in nen Tullies eloquence, I force not whether, it were hett folorit were not fourfor as the olde laying is. where the applicable leaveth, their & la blitia 900 beginnethiso grafplubere Tullies eloquence alo enbuth and cealeth & there the eloquence of De fo28 minicis deginnents And therfore I well o pat a great difference Ist wolfie Tally & eldinetics, His and parliament eldquemejand Diainity elegience. Plat And truety, our species than de lines wifer, writ from

Efzy, 24.

feremy L enent,s.

th S

BI

D

be

in

fa

lin

th

fi

Ce

th

tt

g

t

from theirs as the fririte both from the airpube. and almost as beauen both from the woolde; so much differre this and that kynde of eloquence, 3 poo not wzeake bowne as intollerable inep ther doe I thinke it all togethen facrileoge of to persivate with a common trooplely physicians with an humaine kynde of Abetozicke. But the wordes of the ftripture are boly, and beanenly, and will worke greater and more deper int Dinine elo- prefions , and the eloquence of Scripture is as

fit for holines as the moroes of Homer he fit for .1: Indq I warre, or the morbes of Cicero for peace, or the wordes of Cacollus for wantomes. Hamanty and

And truele for viunitie matters, we have eloquence inough to bee gathered out of the Serup tures, and it were no baro matter (but that I large discourse the great plenty of figures and gloquent speches that are to beed founde in the Scriptures. So Elay bleth the figure of Parano, mazia, tober be fayth Sorim Sorerim, as though a man would fay carnall Cardinals, flethly frie ers. Againe, in the rritti, Chapter, be bleth thele morbes Parach, Parad, Paris monopole with L

Efay. 24.

As though I houlde speake in our Englishe brate Dearsh, Daunger, Death, So like wife he layth in an other place: I boken for Milhpar and beholde Milhpa . Indich is as this. I thought his mould have bealpt me, and behold he beate me. The Prophet lexemic bleth the figure Anaphose in beginning certaine Werles, with one letter in his lamentations. It is written that albe far ther

Jeremy Lament, 2.

monl

at S. Maries Spride.

ther lacob made his tellament in Merles. And S. Lerome and Aracor on waite, that lob in the Debitoe tongue bid write Hexameter verles, David bleth the figure of Epiphonema, tobert be enveth thus, bleffed is every one that trusteth wate the bread of logroine. As spuelogi, mid ai

fo

CE.

ep,

D

mb

the

ly,

m

as

foz

the

36

lo

tp,

tg

pa

mo

the

101

dat

ri

ele

(hè

be

mo

bát

te:

104

ten

fae ber

Paule bleth the figure of exclamation tohen be Pfalm. 2. faith thus. Wretched man that fam who halde, liver me from the body of this death. Tob pleth the Houre of withing when he fayth. O that my lob. 6. finnes were wayed in a payre of feales.'S. Paule by leth the figure of Anatistalis when hee letteth 1. Cor.4. there two los together ero ou pupulation as though a man thould fay Courfiers, Carters, Spaafis, Spattockes, Binges, Caytiffes . David

bleth & figure of Reticentia, as thus, Sons of me Pfalm.4. how long will ye turne my glory vnto shame:

De meaneth ; howe long will you truop to bygng my glosy unto thamer S. Paule bleth the Actes, 25. the figure of Sarcalmos of taunting, as when be layth I knowe not be was a Pagistrate, so both the proppet Micha lay, Goe vp yee shall 3. Kings. 24 wynne hee meaneth they thall not winne. So the Brophet Hely bis the Brieffes ery bygher, I. Kings. 12. when in bede be ielled at them, and thought it was to no purpole at all for them to erp . To conclude, the Scripture is full of figures, and stoquent speches, as when the Prophet Ezes chiell will beleribe an oblequious Clergie, he layth they put cully mes onder the elbowes of

Bugilirates: Ilmi, erered from more for all and allo Do be obitinate, the Scripture calleth to be of motorn

w

A)

fold the

bu Or

alt

Dre

Marie .

Nie

MO

fin

mo

abo the

ten

ani

the

the

Fig.

vie

io) rus

the

915 i

tha

.03.

an harve necker | To beginnpubent it talletha beathels brown . A foothing page, it calleth a giner of titles. An eloquent mait calleth a perel Conage of (peches, a babling hipperit, it talleth a man of lippes To live fortofolily, it calleft to eate the bread of forrowe. To lyne iogfuligati calleth to live the bayes of beaten. Afany man he welther the Scripture will be that his man walke his wages with butter . And that onle both brove out of his rockes it To bee laine brought the knipture callety to have his louis? cleane to the buff. But thefe thinges are infin nite, and will rather belieme a great Dimnitie dictionary.then a pace of a small Bermoni Selor mon bim felfe in the pit of Eccle Saith, that hee A calal fludyed to fearch out pleafanns wordes , and to handle his matters handlomly. and be that will la indese what eloquence is to bee founde in A Stripture, let bim reade Caltalio in his preface! to the shokes of Moles , and Strigelius in bys: preface to the Blaimes . Bay, let him perfectly er again, and with inbgement, reade the ingrees of Moles, of leb, of David, of Salomon of Elay, of Min be an advertary to eloquence Jos busine faythe full, and electimitation of the comen, in sotten a true and goody hynde of eloquence. And thus much concerning the gift of loquence that it be not delailed in preachers as allo that preachers do not tolog barnes a frothy hapd of eloquences as also that you good bearers, will at the time fuffer your felues to be prooned, by the eloquent wordes 313

ab Si Maries Spielle.

spanple of clowers and trees to be liberall.

And notice to the leconde popul, which fapth where the apples fall there they at the Analyers the matter fallethout lufiflye, that I can not but compare a their eat bullness, dealynges and truglynges in this weald, but water an apple tree, leaping, and inatching about it to apple tree, leaping, and inatching about it to, apples.

Willier elsever apples fall, there they inatch, and there they are And wherefacting ally little come modify, fallethout in the common weals, there The world finarmeth together whole legions, to gather of like an apple woold lynges, there they are a model of all and a policy like an apple tree.

Reither is it blamefull, that men thould goe about their owne commodities; But that they bee to buffe and to viligent! And that of ten times, they beate the free to minch, to foone, and to many toagen. Peither care they, whose the tree is, o) whole the apples bee, or whence they droppe, so that they may omertake them. For the apples of the month, young and fooliff boyes will adventure all hasardes, for the apples of the eyes, and the apples of the purse, this inhole fooliffe age of ours is mode adventure rus. Where advantage is, therethey are. If there be advantage, in corrupting of the holy Bible, therethey are.

And thereforein the common francistyon, they banelo custimien it was profytable, that some things hould be written, in come mendatyon will the fragmenten of Chrysten body,

In kinges Contes the apples are sport befie-

A Sermon preached body, and therefore they have denifed that Glessment Could write fuch a treatife to Ponkeries and Abbernivere profitable, and therefore they bane brought to palle, that Dionisus Friopagis a should speake of Monkes in his Dayes. per the name of ignatius in certains Opifiles. be a And under the name of Gayus in certaine Dea be ti cretail Epiffies, they baue abused the name of S. Ciprian , to waite of the Revelation of the 1920 beat of lohir Baptift, because reliques were problow of Titable, They bane fought profit by throfting in -qs no sal a boke called Farrage Sermonum,into S. Auftens .2011 of morkes. And itii. falle quytes of paper into the Councell of Conflantinopleusid it at radio (Turnebus reposteth that for profit, a couple of Gentlemen in bys countrey fayoe they were in bande with insptinge of fache bookes, as in deve they never went about to write, and that was for profite. And to conclude, whereforener it ber, or howe baungerous to ever it be, howe for uel lift foeuer it be, if there be hope ofprofite, there they will be , and there they will feeke for abnanntage: as by caroing, billing, tabling to pope UR pet playing, stage playing, walking on ropes, flying in the ayes, eatyng of poylons, bitting in the fea , beluying in the homels of the earth, alcumiftrie . lottaries, and fuch like : but fpetie In kinges ally at the Court and about the Court. on R Courtes the most besie- For that from thence propertie riche goloen apples, there they thank in it, sand crowne in There they crepe in , and buill in, there is the ged. wezlo, ggood.

at S. Maries Spittle.

tooold, there is all in all, there is the greated mealth of apples, and therefore there they are. Let never Princes thinke it otherwife . Thole .. at flocke about Courtes, they do it for apples, many for lone, but mot for commoditie . If the apples be in the South, there they will be, if they be in the Boath, there they will be, if the apples be gone, they wil all forlake the tre, if the apples be there, they will clinge, and watch, and warde about it. And therfore watch Councellors, preach Preachers, and pray people. That God will long maintaine, and support our god and naturall Brince, Duene Elizabeth, in all ber Royalties. proprieties, wealthes, and comodities, for if thep can pispople ber of these: if they can plucke, and pilfer amay the apples they will fone bring vifdaine buto the tree: Though the tree be neuer la beautiful e god, and though the rot therof be nes yer to Reby and certaine, yet the cie of this wact o world alwayes gapeth after apples, and an crathonelie bpon gaine . Mozidly men, are mo Luke, 17. ued by inorloly baites: Cagles are alwayes bor uering about carrious, Beares about honny, Croives about wormes, 13 es about oyle, Wolf us about thépe. Fores about pulline, kytes as bout garbage, and the world about abuauntage. læge not god Christian people that be of alth, that most of them that ferne to lone you, they love you, but for apples, specialtie, you noble en, truft not thele fatoning, fleting, flattering paralites, inhatformer they fay but o you . If the dages of beanen goe from you, if your foules be brought D.i. blought

bad

fot

15

bet

th

lie

E lu

bf

it

to

pl

be

a fo

b

ft

b afi

111 O

ot

brought lowe, it wall then to late appeare, that they came to gaine, and gather, to plucke, and oxplume you, and when your apples are gone, and your fruites milling, if by Briking bowns of your bodies, and placking by of your rotes, they may but warme them . They will on the bell to lirike you bowne, t by the rotes to place

up your families.

app fecono morbes in this cale, are buto my Brethren of the Ministerie, we are simple, and not fo throughlie frained up in the world, as o. ther be, our greatest bread is not from the Pail piltes, because we trust them least: but there be other apple gatherers, who minning conetous intentes, apples, and commodities, get professing bolinelle, goolinelle, and Angelicali nature, they will perfuade you, that your wordes are verie spirite, that the bolie Ghost speaketh in you, that they are evision onelie by you, that ye have the gift: but if they can once come by flattering, and gloting to abute you and when they have to bon, they will clap they, onces upon you, as Ammen' pio to Thamar: they will wring you, and traine you to they purpole, and fone after they will belpile you. If you have apples, they toyll lone you,

1.King. 13.

if you have no apples, they will lothe gette below Innes of Court, and els tobers, your god toittes and good byothes, well not luffer mee to leans you bradmonified : you bade also apples ; for you are borne to landes, and lyttelodes, your Dir litta innercative call for expenden, to that you are beought Mount 1.22

at S. Maries Spittle.

brought into the Alarers bandes, and they as a fpunge will cleanfe you and wing you. Aluris is called in the Bebrew tonque, Tocke and Tare berbe, Tocke fignifieth, Loffe; for there is none that medleth with it, but he locath either book lie or aboutlie. It is also callen Tarberbe, that is. Deceit, for the greatest colinage, couine, and colluffon that can be, is in blurie, and in blurers. blurie is faire to bite in the Berintures, in Debs it byteth, foz it bringeth you out of the Court, into the Counter, from Silkes to lackcloath, from plentie to venurie. Af you will be wife in time. belæne not they money lent at a pinche, theg? great binners and their linkte entertainments. for in the end they will but bite you. Do beaff by byting both burt (almost) except it be angry, but thele men fmiling and fmirking, will bite you, & tindo von The byting of a Snake may be cured, whith o berbe Dittany. The biting of a mad Dog may be cured with a Crabfilbe : but the byting of an blurer is to chargeable, that it is almoste bucurable. The Kinging of a Scoppion, is beaten with the body of a Scozpion, bruled into tryatle: and farelie, mee thinke the Pagiffrate though bo right well , if they would fatilie all thole that have been bitte by blurers, either with they godes; if they have them, or els with the panishment of their bodies, if they have them not. Ood mollifle their bearts, 02 breake their teth, and oysed men to in a temperannce of life, that they lyght not into the monthes of these Macolues. For furelie they halbe baungeroully £.U. bittett THEFT?

Viurers.

8,41104

41.117

þ

Į)

A

bitten, whill you have apples and landes, they will flocke about you, and cherify you : but when your apples and wealth is gone, they will cake

a

of

tb

(p

ru

EF

ar

to

be

fa

w

3

111

of

wi

£b

Я

DI

21

B

ti

Œ

li

1

you of, and absendance you. And now to the berie last parte of this serv mon, wherin I thinke it worthy the noting, that Boo Apprets by the liberality of men, by cloubes trees. There nevocth me thinketh no remembeaunce to be kept by house pictures , or Church pictures, to Ayere be up to beauentie confideration ons, for the beaven, the apre, the earth, the fea, are ful of fuch creatures, as may wel be our remembrauncers . The heavens declare the glorie of God, faith the Plalmift: the Starres maye put bs in remembraunce of our uncleannes, fithens

P[al.19. Divinity to out in crea- that they are not cleane in Goos fight . And of tures.

the annipotencie of God, which out of the bar-Gene, 15. ren wombe of Sara, Did raife bp a people lyke buto the Starres of heaven . The Sun & Mone may teach be obevience, in Gene. a tobich being once comannoed to mour, neuer ceaffed fince the beginning of the world . The lightning maye

Math.17. lohn.3.

teach be the brightnesse of our fautour, the wind may put be in remembrance of the nature of the holy Obolt, which breatheth where it lyft. The beto mave bying be in minue of peace and con-

PG1-33-

corbe , which is compared to the linete beine of Bermon hill. Mahen we fee the Egle flie, me Pal. 103. maye remember that Goo is able to take away

our infirmities, as he taketh away age from the Egle, reneweth ber into youth. The Pellican both put to in minds of the folitarines that good men ·10.62

at S. Maries Spittle?

menare often driven buto. The Stocke in dis crecion, that we should have in knowing & time of our faluation. The boice of the Crane and of Icem. the Swalow, may teach to how poosely we that speake at the pay of our beath. The Estrenge, Esy. 32. running away from her young ones, may teach bs the ingratitude of some Parentes, that will lerem. Leget chilozen and not nourish them . The Cocke ment.4. crothing, may put be in minbe of Peters offence, Math. 36. and of Peters repentaunce. The Ben gathering together, & houving of her Chickens, may put Luke.15. bs in remembraunce of the tender heart of our fautour Chrifte towardes bs . The Partrioge lerem.ty. which bleth to fit bpon other birdes egges, is an Image of a couetous man, that bozbeth bp other mens goodes. AlThenfoener we fee the lighting of a Sparrow, we cannot but remember the pronivence of Boo. The Camell at a needles eie, is Mark, 10. the Image of a conetous man, at beauens gate. A Bullock being lead to flaughter, dooth fignifie a poung man following an barlotte. An Dinne, beliring to vinke, booth put be in minve of the Pal, 42. affection, that our Soules thould have to Gob. A Boate booth put be in minde of the feperation that halbe in the page of Judgement . A Calfe booth remember be of the calnes of our lippes, that is of player. The worme booth remember beofour balenelle. The Dilemier of la bour. The Ore and the Affe of kinoneffe, for they Elay. i. know their Paister and their cryb. The Dogs of courteffe, for thep lycked Lazarus foombes. Math. 16. The Cline both represent Christ, the brannches

ſ

Ż

P

ı

D

fr

it

P

b

lt

O

m

11

gi

be: The Dline tree booth put is in minde of an boule well farnilber, with a vertuous wife and Lukers. good chylopen. The Figgs tree booth teach by, that those are accurate, which bying swith no good Amore. fruite. Wlozinewood owth put be in mind, of the nature of an ill Judge, that turneth the fruite of - Mathic. quilice into toome wood . The fight of a Lilly telleth us we fould not be carefull for braue apment.4. parell. The arouth of the multery febe, teacheth Luke. 13. be the power of the kingbome of God. Cocle both tell bs, that there hall alwaies be wicken, in the ationis. charch of God in this tife. Quen le bio God fome times induce lob to know Goo, and himfelfe by -\$1:m313 thele naturall contemplations. As by & treasures lob.38. of his inothe, by the foundations of the earth, by the onces of the lea, by the motions of the Orion, and Arcturus, by his thunbying, by the nature of the crows, by the affections of the wilde Affe, by the gloziouines of the Peacock, by the silpolition of the Effringe, by the Grongth of the Hogle, by Behemoth and Leuisthan, by the ryfing of the Banke against the fouth, s such the like meanes. And to in this place Salomon erhosteth be to al mes and lyberalitie, by cloudes, and trees, lob fayoe, When I heard thee, I did not fo minde it, but now that I fee thee in thy workes of sepent 100.42 me, and am ready to cast dust ypon me : As lob tobich could not be moused by hearing, was allured to repentaunce, by the light of creatures: for you I noubt not, though you be not minor thefe arguments, which you have beard from me with your eares: Pet the living of thele creatures, will make

at 5. Maries Spittle.

make you mercifull as cloudes, and plentifull as tres, and teach you to gather good affections out of this schole of nature. In necessity you that find it againe, whatfoeuer you vilburle, what day fo euer come, you shall have made you frances of pour Mammon . Which otherwise would hans Luke.16. beene occasion of fin and iniquitie. The angels of those pooze men, whome you have releved with the bowels of mercie thal receive you out of this baine and miserable world which faveth, and the luft thereof into everlatting tabernacles which Chall not perith, no; the liking thereof. Botobeit, this is not in your calling or breaking of bread, moz in your almes beebes, or workes, though for many confiderations you must boo it. But in the Roma, effectuall pattion, and meritozious bloodhed of our Lozd Jelus Chrifte. To whome with the father and the boly Choft, be all bonoz and Dominion foz ener and ener. Amen.

FINIS.

ı,

p

n

B B.

b

b

t,

b

fo

fe

ih ill Rough speeches seeme rude, smoth speeches are worse, Forbearing, and flattering (alas) we see:

Dooth leade the world sinto Gods heavy curse.

If all were well, what needes these wordes from me?

That vices are helpt by smoothing and smyling,

If any teach so: he meaneth beguiling.

Though freendly warninges, follies now appeares:
The day drawes on, the houre is harde at hand,
That you shall curse eche cause, that stopt your eares:
And made you kicke to heare your vices scand,
Ye fooles in heart, that thinke there is no God,
You shall know him, by scourgings of his rod.

5-210 Watte 2 235 minute to an income and order where his negative and a standard of the sales of the control of the state of la profesionation adaptes nor elect. Infome von fragerifacean ומיים כל מדישום לשנו לבנג ומל עמו סטלים ב we also a side real 3. mag 1. 1 Charles and Carried and Carried odur celling of igeabling of & first become in the same files on research to the second contract of error sections error distinctulenthalf, be all joine and psatestant for sweep and odier. Anien. ZIMIT Durin Geerlies feeme mile, hage his peechet are works. . 92 aw (wife) adirected bas, pour no roll /1 Dogsh lene the world unto Co. a Lenny corfe . . . If all were well, what needer their words need to come at That sices are belot by knooching and limyling, Mayers h for homeaneth beguling ... Though freendly wanninger, willier new appeares: The day drawes on the hours is bande at handle That were high corferencemental hope potential studential you kicketo beer your view leand. Ye look and beans, that thinks a low sone Col. datallo garansiyo midweed han self

Push and preme yourselves Robel powers - Entof Srmon. (#.01. Sherehad wantonnes 58.1-11 Sherehad wantonnes 58.1-11 Policy & Dwanty . 8.11